



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





600080588Z





600080



HISTORY
OF
DEFENSIVE ORGANIZATION
FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES,
TO THE
VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT OF 1859,
WITH SKETCH OF VOLUNTEER PROGRESS TILL
THE RECONSTRUCTION OF THE FORCE BY THE
VOLUNTEER ACT, 1863.

By JOHN CRAWFORD, Captain,
RETIRED, LATE 19TH LANARKSHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS.

DEDICATED BY PERMISSION TO FIELD MARSHAL H.R.H. THE DUKE OF
CAMBRIDGE, COMMANDING IN CHIEF THE FORCES.

VOL. I.



LONDON: WILLIAM CLOWES & SONS.
GLASGOW: DAVID ROBERTSON & CO.; OFFICE OF
MILITARY RECORD AND VOLUNTEER NEWS.

1878.

231. b. 65.

PRINTED BY JOHN COSSAR, CLARENCE STREET, GLASGOW

P R E F A C E .

THE Volunteer movement in 1859, and its subsequent development is, perhaps, one of the most notable national phenomena of our time. Notwithstanding the energy displayed by the people of this country in periods of national peril, and the invincible bravery with which our troops have ever stood the onset of the battlefield, strange to say, it had all but become a settled conviction, and a bye-word, in the minds and mouths of European nations, and had even come to be all but accepted by ourselves, that we were only "A Nation of Shopkeepers;" that whatever our statesmen and soldiers had achieved in times past, it was now our humble vocation to spin and weave, to dig coal, to smelt iron; and to build ships by which to transmit to the world's markets the products of our drudgery, or, as the phrase went, of our profitable industry. Trumpets and banners, swords and guns, were not even to hang on the walls—

despised things, they were to be thrown out as degraded old rubbish, and the worship of the Pen and the Hustings arose as the coming luminaries, whose effulgence was to give strength and power to our country, and make it more stable than the sword had ever done. Many listened to the sweet and delusive songs of peace, but in the very midst of their grandest anticipations, the demon War, burst forth with unmitigated fury, and the people, with almost one accord, forgot their dreams, and gave assent to the strife. Revolt in India followed, but Great Britain did not throw away the sword, and trust either to the Pen or the prelections of the missionary. She re-conquered India, and in the midst of the war frenzy blew the traitors into space from the mouths of cannon. Little more than a year further in our history, some idle boasts of French Colonels, and some frantic Pen threats of French Editors, roused our people to a sense of insecurity, notwithstanding our forts and fleets ; and the movement which I have ventured to record was the result.

These facts prove that the national sentiment was not represented in the fatuous assertion of our poltroonery, or the belief that the old heroic instincts of the race had been enervated by a few years of lucrative labour, or of prosperous commerce and interchange with other parts of the globe.

The object in view in writing the following pages is to show the alacrity with which the people of the United Kingdom flew to arms at the very shadow of danger ; the universal greeting of

encouragement the movement met, and the assiduity with which the Volunteers undertook military duties, without sacrificing their position as civilians. The same alacrity to give Volunteer service has been exhibited in every period of national apprehension ; but the peculiar feature of the modern patriotic movement is, that it only offers supplementary, rather than immediate service. The small regular army the country can afford to keep is believed to be quite sufficient for any sudden emergency of war, but the Volunteers undertake that, should that army be called to foreign shores, they will perform their duties in defence of hearth and home.

For nineteen years, the spirit first evoked among our people, and their patriotic enrolment in the auxiliary ranks, has not diminished, but rather increased, while Volunteers have, year by year, been assimilating themselves in dress, in drill, and in discipline to the regular Regiments of the Line. It is hard to know what duties the country would expect from the Volunteers, but sneers should be withheld. Their duties are strictly local, and their services can only be rendered within the kingdom ; but there need be no doubt, and quite as little fear, that should the exigency arise—let us hope at present far off—the Volunteers of the present day will not sully the reputation of heroic forefathers, but perform their duty as sturdily as the race they belong to have ever done.

It is not necessary that Volunteers should be lovers of strife, neither is it so with the soldier. Nineteen years of Volunteering

have not made our people a whit more warlike, or disposed to strife, than the nineteen years which preceded them ; and the records of our police-courts, and the evidence of our local magistrates, will show that our youth are more orderly in large cities, and less given to brawls than they were before. The movement has brought class into contact with class, and the artisan and labouring Volunteer have learned to respect order, to accept of discipline, and to give obedience.

In the following chapters I have endeavoured to show how essentially defensive military organization is demanded as a necessity in every community of men, and by every nation ; and it must not be forgotten that defensive organization includes within it as well the art of attack.

It is not necessary we should ignore the horrors of war, nor cease to regard war as the greatest of atrocities—"Woe to him by whom the offence cometh." If it be infamous and iniquitous to rouse the war demon, and let him loose to ravage and destroy, it is God-like to resist war, and subdue the destroyer. Therefore the character of the man who, by martial training, becomes a soldier or volunteer, in order that he may place himself in jeopardy, of life even, to defend his home or uphold its liberties and honour, deserves, and has ever been held, in the highest respect ; and so noble has the profession of the soldier been regarded in all ages, as to be considered utterly incompatible with dishonour or with falsehood.

In dealing with the early period of the Volunteer movement, I have found the mass of important events connected with it so crowd upon me, that I have only managed to bring my present labours down to the passing of the Volunteer Act, which really consolidated the movement, in 1863. The remaining portion of the History must be left for another volume, should health and leisure be afforded me. Meanwhile, I have endeavoured, besides giving a short narrative of Early Volunteer and Military History, to give an account of the formation, in 1859, of the London, Edinburgh, Liverpool, and Glasgow Volunteer Corps, with a general sketch of the establishment of Volunteer Corps throughout the country; the names of the gentlemen principally active in the formation of corps in these places, and of the early Officers; also, the names of Officers who were present at the Volunteer Levee, in March, 1860, and at the Reviews by the Queen in Hyde Park, London, in July, 1860, and at Holyrood Park, Edinburgh, in August, 1860, with the progress and vicissitudes of the movement down to the passing of the Volunteer Act.

Besides the numerous works acknowledged throughout the volume, I have been mainly indebted in my labour to War Office and other official records and memoranda; to the newspapers of the day, and to copious notes taken by myself during my connection, from the beginning, with the force. I am not aware that any other writer has undertaken the task I have now attempted to fulfil; and, therefore, whatever may be my imper-

fections and shortcomings, future historians may find something herein recorded which may help their labours.

J. C.

60 ABBOTSFORD PLACE,
GLASGOW, 1ST JULY, 1878.

P.S.—At the present moment the existence of the Volunteer Force, coupled with the loyalty of our Army and Militia Reserves, as exemplified in the recent call to duty, has enabled the British Government to take up that firm position on the Eastern Question which will tend to make British influence once more paramount in Europe.

DEDICATION.

60 ABBOTSFORD PLACE,
GLASGOW, 6th May, 1878.

TO HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS
THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE,
K.G., G.C.B., K.P., G.C.M.G., &c.,
Commanding-in-Chief the Forces.

SIR,—I am just completing the First Volume of a work to record the History of the Great Patriotic Movement of 1859, under the title herewith enclosed. I am not aware that any previous attempt has been made to record the period in a regular way, and I propose to continue the History in another Volume down to the present time.

Any qualifications I may have for the task I have undertaken, and which has been pressed upon me by officers in the Service, lie in the fact that I have been connected with literature and journalism for the last thirty years, and have conducted, since 1868, the *Volunteer News* and *Military Record*, and, further, have served as a Captain of Volunteers from the commencement down to 1876, when I retired with rank, &c.

I have noted, with respectful admiration, the manner in which your Royal Highness, from the beginning, encouraged and counselled the movement, and I have endeavoured to record, for the benefit of those to follow, how much the British people are indebted to your generous leadership for the establishment of a force which has now become, and promises more and more to become, a permanent and important Military Institution.

DEDICATION.

I should feel deeply gratified and highly honoured should your Royal Highness permit me to dedicate my First Volume to you, not only as the illustrious head of the Army, and my Military chief, but also as one whom the British Soldier and the British Volunteer must ever hold in the highest honour and respect.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most dutiful and obedient Servant,

JOHN CRAWFORD, Captain,

Retired, late 19th Lanark R.V.

R E P L Y.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF'S OFFICE,

May 7, 1878.

SIR,—I am desired by the Duke of Cambridge to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, and say that it will give His Royal Highness much pleasure to have the First Volume of your "History of Defensive Organization, &c.," dedicated to him.

Yours most truly,

J. MACDONALD,

Lt.-General.

Captain CRAWFORD,
60 Abbotsford Place, Glasgow.

C O N T E N T S .

CHAPTER I.	
The Origin and Cause of Defensive Resistance—Its Necessity,	1
CHAPTER II.	
The Ethics of Military Resistance—Its Lawfulness,	5
CHAPTER III.	
Military Training the Real Defence of Art, Science, and Religion, and its Neglect the Sure Forerunner of National Decay,	9
CHAPTER IV.	
National Military Organization and Training for War, ...	12
CHAPTER V.	
The Feudal and Militia Systems,	16
CHAPTER VI.	
Militia Organization Supplanting the Feudal System,	22
CHAPTER VII.	
The Conscription or Ballot for the Militia—Its Enforcement Resorted to, Exemptions, &c.,	27
CHAPTER VIII.	
The War Panic of 1803, and the Measures Taken for the Defence of the Country,	32
CHAPTER IX.	
Armed Associations, or the Volunteer System, as Supplementary to a Standing Army or Militia,... ..	40
CHAPTER X.	
Early Volunteer Corps—1715 to 1797,	45
CHAPTER XI.	
Volunteering in the East of Scotland—Sir Walter Scott and the Edinburgh Light Horse, 1797—Rev. Dr. Chalmers in the Ranks,	51

CHAPTER XII.	
Volunteering in the West of Scotland, 1688 to 1797, ...	55
CHAPTER XIII.	
The Local Militia Supplanting the Volunteer Organization, 1808 to 1813—An Act of Tyranny, ...	65
CHAPTER XIV.	
The Radicals and Volunteers of 1819-20, ...	69
CHAPTER XV.	
The Radical Collapse, and the Disbandment of the Volunteers of 1820, ...	76
CHAPTER XVI.	
The Reign of Peace, 1815 to 1853, and its Delusions, ...	81
CHAPTER XVII.	
Peace Delusions Expelled by the War Panic of 1859, and the Permanent Establishment of the Volunteer Service, ...	86
CHAPTER XVIII.	
The Permissive Organization of the Volunteer Service in 1859, Supply of Arms, &c., ...	91
CHAPTER XIX.	
The Movement of 1854 in the West of Scotland, ...	97
CHAPTER XX.	
Formation of Rifle Corps in Lanarkshire—14th to 91st, ...	108
CHAPTER XXI.	
Origin and Formation of Artillery and Engineer Corps in Lanarkshire—1859-60. District Organization, and Self-Supporting and Artizan Systems, ...	119
CHAPTER XXII.	
The Movement in Edinburgh—Establishment of Rifle and Artillery Corps in the City and County, ...	129
CHAPTER XXIII.	
The Movement in London—Revival of the Military Spirit—No Volunteers in Ireland—Encouragement in Parliament—The Opposition of Lord Melville and Sir Robert Peel—Support by Earl of Clarendon—Her Majesty's Speech—Appointment of Inspector-General and of Adjutants—The Movement in the Populous Districts—Variety of Drill—The Green Book—Circular by Major Nelson—Clothing, ...	136
CHAPTER XXIV.	
Rapid Increase of the Force—The Royal Volunteer Levee, 7th March, 1860—Two Thousand Three Hundred Volunteer Officers Presented to the Queen—Grand Banquet in St	

James' Hall—Important Speech of the Duke of Cambridge	
—Grand Ball at the Italian Opera House in Honour of the	
Volunteers,	151

CHAPTER XXV.

Battalion and Brigade Drills—Proposed National Review—Act of Parliament to Prevent Forfeiture of Life Policies—Review of the Volunteers of England by the Queen—Effect upon the Public Mind—General Order Conveying Her Majesty's Approbation and Thanks to the Volunteers,	173
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVI.

Inauguration of the National Rifle Association—First Shot a Bull's Eye made by the Queen at 400 Yards—Institution of the Queen's Prize of £250—Her Majesty's and Prince Albert's Speeches—Advantages Derived from the Wimbledon Meetings—Drill and Discipline of more Importance than Match Shooting,	187
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVII.

Effect of the Royal Recognition—The Royal Review at Edinburgh—7th August, 1868—The Scene from the Review Ground,	194
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII.

The Edinburgh Review, Continued—The Force on the Ground and Nominal List of Officers present.	200
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX.

The Royal Scottish Archers at Edinburgh—The Volunteers as they Arrived, and the Arrangements made to Receive them—The Order of the Royal Procession—The Volunteers leave the Review Ground Besmeared with Dust—Contrast between General Cameron and Lord Melville—Cost of the Movement—The Volunteers Thanked by the Queen in a General Orders	214
---	-----

CHAPTER XXX.

Her Majesty's Departure from Edinburgh—Volunteers Comended in Queen's Speech at Prorogation of Parliament—Irregularities of Early Sergeant-Instructors—Responsibilities of Adjutants—Officers invited to Hythe—Recognition of Volunteers by Railway Companies—Permission of Volunteers to Shoot—Annual Returns—Battalionizing the Force—Increase of the Force thereupon—Consolidation in London and Middlesex—Surrey—Lancashire—Edinburgh—Lanarkshire, Renfrewshire and Forfarshire,	222
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI.

Organization and Equipment—The Service Pressed upon the Government—Colonel Macmurdo's Story of the Move-	
--	--

ment—Resume of the Act Geo. III, 1803, under which the Force was raised—The Force Regulated by occasional War Office Orders and Circulars; January 1861—A Code of Regulations Issued, and a New System of War Office Circular Memoranda Adopted—Resume of the New Regulations,	236
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXII.

Drill and Discipline of the Early Corps—Their Class of Officers—Uniforms and Arms—Institution of Field Days and Sham Fights at Brighton, and in Scotland—Generals Scarlett, Lord Clyde, Sir Hope Grant, and Colonel Macmurdo's Opinions on their Utility,	252
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Shooting as an Encouragement and as a New Source of Expense—Erection of Drill Halls and Rifle Ranges—Failure of Sources of Income—Meetings in London and throughout the Country,	264
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Contrast between the Enthusiasm of 1859 and the Supineness of 1862—Renewed Appeals to Government for Aid—The Secretary for War asks information as to the State of Volunteer Corps from the Assistant-Inspectors—Their Replies—A Royal Commission issued, May 1862—The Witnesses called, and Queries Issued to Volunteer Commanding Officers—Battalion Officers' Subscriptions. ...	271
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXV.

Resume of the Evidence given by the Different Witnesses before the Royal Commission—May 27th to July 15th, 1862,	284
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The Report of the Royal Commission to Her Majesty—Its Presentation to Parliament—Passing of the Volunteer Act 1863—The New Order in Council as to Efficiency—Beneficial Effect of the New Regulations—Conclusion, ...	305
---	-----

APPENDIX.

Rules of St. — Militia Society, 1846. ...	...	...	...	317
The Battle of Garscube. ...	...	...	...	319
The Wet Radical Wednesday. ...	...	...	...	324
A Radical Raid. ...	...	...	...	228
General Summary of Volunteer Strength in Arms, in the years 1860 till 1877. ...	...	...	...	331
Total Strength and Efficiency of all Arms of the Volunteer Force, 1863 till 1877—From Official Returns. ...	...	...	...	332

ERRATA.

Page 32—13th line from bottom, for day, read days.

„ 137—4th „ „ for Golbdod, read Goldbod.

„ 151—2nd „ of Heading Chapter XXIV., for three thousand, &c.,
read two thousand, three hundred.

„ 157—10th „ from top, for three thousand, &c., read two thousand,
three hundred.

„ 228—12th „ „ bottom, for Chapham, read Clapham.

„ 236—12th „ „ „ should read, “In a speech at a meeting
at which Lord Enfield,” &c.

„ 250—15th „ „ top, for when a new act, read when a new set.

THE HISTORY
OF THE
VOLUNTEER SERVICE,
AND THE ORIGIN OF
DEFENSIVE AND MILITARY INSTITUTIONS.

CHAPTER I.

**THE ORIGIN AND CAUSE OF DEFENSIVE RESISTANCE—ITS
NECESSITY.**

IN the attempt to classify man in the scale of animated being, he has been described as a cooking animal. Naturalists, perhaps, may find themselves satisfied with this classification, in so far as they may not have discovered any other animal into whose systems of domestic economy Schools of Cookery have been introduced. Perhaps, however, there are attributes by which man may be as strongly characterised, otherwise than those which exhibit him as yearning after the flesh pots of the kitchen, and snuffing, afar off, the fragrance of savoury stews, and of meats boiled and roasted. He may not be the only

animal with savage propensities, but undoubtedly he is the only one that collects the materials of nature, stores up seasons of industrial energy, and gathers in and hoards up the wealth of the world, in order that he may concoct schemes of vengeance, and construct implements and engines of destruction and slaughter against his own species; and, therefore, he might as well be classified as *par excellence* a fighting animal. And yet, what is life but a struggle and a fight—a continuous victory or a sudden end? Every living thing is impelled into being by a power extraneous to itself, and is afterwards left to its own energy, inherent or acquired, to maintain its existence. The moment the fight to live ceases, death supervenes. In the struggle of life individuality—selfishness—asserts itself everywhere. The strong and the mighty go forth strewing the weak in their path. In the moral, no less than in the material world, there are mighty contentions ever in progress. The very existence of energy, of force, of life denotes a struggle—their absence, death. Man, however, seems, next to his Creator, the arbitrator of life. All things exist that *he* may triumph over them and live. He is the despot over field and forest, and all that in them is. His transcendent energy, be it God or demon-born, is ever impelling him on in the career of aggrandisement, and he is not always over-careful of the interests and rights of his fellow-men. By force or subtlety, advantages are obtained which provoke the forthputting of more determined strength and more relentless cunning. Hence arise contentions and wars,—Captains and Generals and armed men—communities banded together for self-protection—kingdoms and empires, with all the paraphernalia of courts and camps, and classes privileged by the force of conquest. War or the use of arms becomes a necessity, that treaties may be honourably kept, and that the laws which the community agree shall govern them may be maintained in honour and in dignity.

The history of the world has shown that no nation or country has ever maintained itself which lacked not only the energy to cultivate the soil, and the constructive intellect to develop the arts, but which lacked also the courage to hold its own, or the valour to assert and keep its independence. We have among us people who hold that individual and national rights can be maintained without resort to arms—that all disputes may be settled by friendly arbitrement—so much the better—but the existence during the entire history of the human race of a different state of things tells sadly against the arguments and mental vision of these constitutionally good and pious men. We confess we seldom hear the argument but we think of some shivery-shaky creature who is very desirous to have all the advantages on his own side, who likes the best place and all the tit-bits at the dinner-table, and the warmest corner at the family hearth, but who fears much trouble or ruffling of the spirit to gain his subtle but strictly legal policy. It seems to be forgotten by those who are so very fond of appeals to law courts in every case of dispute, from half-a-crown to an empire, that all law, all treaties, all contracts, truly and directly rest on force, on arms—on the shotted cannon and on the rifle and the bayonet. What means the very simple looking *fracas* of the deforcement of so small and despised a thing of the law as a sheriff's-officer? Does it not at once raise an appeal to the law of force and to the ultimatum even of arms? A country is virtually non-existent which cannot enforce its own decrees, and that it may enforce these decrees it maintains over and above the communal civil force with their staves and truncheons—its battalions and its batteries of trained soldiers. In national disputes, what power is there to compel the ambitious and evil-doing despot to accept a decision, adverse to his own views and aims, but the power of the sword? Appeals to reason are all excellent things when talked over among rea-

sonable, peace-loving, and contented men, who have no wish to be unreasonable, and no desire either to steal their neighbour's goods or cut their neighbour's throat. It is very different, however, with your Greek or Italian brigand, who intercepts you in a quiet morning's walk or ride, and carries you off for your health's sake to his robber's nest in the mountains, and who simply lets you and your friends know that in so many days or hours so much ransom must be paid down, or your throat will be cut. Depend upon it, strength and power—the power of money, the strength of 18 inch ironclads, the stability of fortresses with 80 or even 200-ton ordnance, the possession of squadrons, brigades, and battalions, fully panoplied for war,—impart that dignified calm which ever sits on the brow of peace. It does seem strange, indeed, that pious, God-fearing, fraternal communities, whether Turks or Christians, should only be debarred from flying at each other's throats, and from thrusting their hands into each other's pockets, by the armed discipline of the soldier, where the persuading sweetness of the policeman and his truncheon fails. Yet so it is. Mankind depend for peace to enjoy life and push their way in the world on law ; and law can only establish itself or proclaim order on the basis of force—on arms. It may be reasonable, and religion teaches us that it is so, to respect truth and justice, and all that is virtuous and amiable ; but respect even is not commanded by goodness alone without power. The good man is respected because he will no more be cozened than the knave. His force of character, or his force of limb, to resent evil is the chief element in the homage of respect which is paid to the good and just man. Without dignity and strength the good man becomes a weakling and a fool. In promiscuous dealings with the world experience does not encourage reliance on the mere principle of abstract goodness, and astuter considerations rule the diplomacy alike of nations and individuals. Shall we, then, henceforth for ever

despair of the realization of that blessed aspiration of Robert Burns—

Then let us pray that come it may,
As come it will for a' that,
That man to man the world o'er
Shall brithers be for a' that.

Heaven prosper the glorious hope, but human goodness is yet far in the rear of human reason, or the illuminating influence of Christian faith.

CHAPTER II.

THE ETHICS OF MILITARY RESISTANCE—ITS LAWFULNESS.

WE have thus endeavoured to show that law and order have their foundations on force and strength. Law is founded in opposition to evil, to repress the wicked and protect the good. It is the outcome of the experience and the wisdom of the community it is intended to govern; but it remains a dead letter without a *posse comitatis* behind it. The Sovereign rules by the will of the people, and the throne is upheld by the strength of the nation, and the people repose in confidence, knowing that all legitimate transactions will be carried through, and that breaches of faith will be denounced by the law, and punished by the judge, because the judgment seat is not only established in righteousness but upheld on power.

Yet we are told by a class that armed resistance is a crime, and the functions of the soldier the crowning atrocity in human wickedness. We doubt not there are some good men who hold this view—men, too, who with heroic stubbornness, which might not disgrace a stricken field, would suffer at the stake for their opinions—but there are others, constitutional weaklings, who get

jolly over the water tank and gormandize upon cabbages, who decry all war, and the exercise of all force—some of them, so sacred do they hold the human person, would have you hanged if you gave them a black eye, but not for all the world would they strike you in front, and from whose insidious malice, in word or deed behind the back, let heaven defend. These men are eloquent on schemes of arbitration, peace conventions, treaties of commerce, and other pleasing devices. The history of war is but a history of foiled arbitration, of broken treaties, of despised conventions. The commander of a hundred legions is not to be charmed from his determined purpose by the silly song of fear or peace. He has ever accepted treaties and made conventions of peace that he might recruit his strength for a fitter opportunity to fulfil his ungained purpose, and when gained he will retain, or use, his conquest in virtue of the sword with which he seized it. But the taking of human life in war is a dreadful crime; in fact, we are forbidden by the same code of morals alike to hang the murderer or shoot the invader. We are told in Scripture that there are no degrees in the breaking of God's commandments. The degree of guilt between a thief, a liar, a deceiver, a wily hypocrite, a fomentor of brawls, and a homicide, may therefore be purely one of sentiment. The sneaking scoundrel who would not hurt a fly, and who would faint at sight of a bloody nose, may be as great an enemy to mankind as he who, in ungovernable anger, destroys life, or in forcible covetousness takes possession of his neighbour's watch. In short, the difference between petty larceny and despotic aggression may be nothing in wickedness, but lie only in the sphere in which the culprit moves. The crimes of nations, as of individuals, are equally entitled to adequate repression—a kick from an indignantly wielded boot may send a contemptible sneak howling to his seat of penitence, but when you deal with imperial or royal

ruffians you require battalions and ironclads, breechloading rifles, well stored arsenals, and far-ranging artillery.

The regular soldier or the trained citizen is not necessarily a man of blood, and there can be nothing immoral in a body of law-abiding citizens uniting their strength and submitting to military discipline for the purpose of protecting themselves and their families from spoliation, or of achieving deliverance from some gross and destroying wrong. Union in manifold ways is a source of strength, and becomes patriotic and even heroic when undertaken for the national defence against evil. War is not necessarily for wicked ends, but when it is so it is the greatest wickedness under the sun ; and when undertaken to protect home and hearth, to defend or relieve the oppressed, to maintain or achieve freedom, it must assuredly be not only good but glorious. If the life of a fellow-citizen is beset before our eyes, we are bound by every principle of manhood to attempt his rescue, even at risk of personal injury, and to destroy the destroyer rather than he should effect his murderous purpose. Cowardice and contemptible poltroonery alone can hold other argument. So it is in war. When for noble ends—to protect and save—war is the most godlike of human undertakings. God forbid that in this country there ever should arise a love of war—a seeking after war for its own bloodthirsty sake—but as fervently let us deprecate the fear of, or the dread of battle. We shall not seek the fight, but we trust that those of our own day, as well as those who may come after us, will ever be so far imbued with the spirit of our and their forefathers that they shall not shun it when it comes. Therefore, are we doing our duty in keeping alive the martial spirit which descended on these lands far back beyond the range of historic times, which baffled the Romans, and after extracting from them much good in art and science, and even in war, sent them back to their own land ; which defied the

Dane, which time after time humbled the aggressor, before a handful of sturdy patriots, whose blood has enriched our plains with a martial ardour, which the last eighteen years have proved is yet quick and ready to emulate the deeds of old. Seldom do poets sing in praise of war as war, yet one whom few will accuse of possessing a bloodthirsty spirit has written some strong lines upon the subject. William Wordsworth, the gentle dweller among the Lakes of Cumberland, and the philosophic aspirant of the coming glories of renovated humanity, has thus spoken :—

“ God’s most perfect instrument
In working out a pure intent
Is man—array’d for mutual slaughter,
Yea, carnage is His daughter.”

Of course the poet speaks of war undertaken for some great and glorious end in the redemption of human suffering and the extension of human happiness, and the soldier the heroic agent who, out of disorder and evil, wrests order, and bestows blessing on the world. Dr Paley, the pious and learned Archdeacon of Carlisle, while condemning war from criminal motives, defends the profession of the soldier as not inconsistent with the profession of a Christian. “ Though war itself,” says the venerable Archdeacon, “ be enumerated among the sorest calamities with which a land can be visited, the profession of a soldier is no where forbidden or condemned ;” and then he goes on to quote the saying of John the Baptist to the Roman soldiers, “ Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages,” to show that the sacred messenger did not ask that they should relinquish their profession in order to prepare themselves for the coming of the Kingdom of God. Again, Paley adds, that when Cornelius, the Roman centurion, of whom Christ said, “ I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel,” became a convert, there is no evidence that he

quitted the service of the Roman legion, and the Saviour said nothing that induces the belief that he was an ineligible convert because he was a soldier.

CHAPTER III.

MILITARY TRAINING THE REAL DEFENCE OF ART, SCIENCE, AND RELIGION, AND ITS NEGLECT THE SURE FORERUNNER OF NATIONAL DECAY.

IN every age of the world science, art, and industry have flourished under the protection of the brave. Religion, commerce, literature, and all that forms civilization have existed only among those peoples whose military prowess was sufficient not only to command the respect of, but even to overawe surrounding nations. Barbarians can neither have freedom nor make advancement save by putting forth energies which fit them alike for war or peace. From the earliest times communities who wished to be free, and to advance in wealth and comfort, have had to resort to arms for their defence. In the ruder ages undoubtedly the proportion of men armed for the field would be greater than in ages of higher advancement. For instance, a community who live by the chase are almost to a man inured to the habits of the soldier, and with little or no training are ever ready to take the field; an agricultural or a pastoral people also, from their constant occupation in the open air, are more easily adapted to the requirements of war. But as society becomes more settled, and trade and manufactures arise, a great proportion devote themselves to indoor and sedentary occupations, and the use of arms and military training are apt not only to be forgotten or neglected, but even to become irksome to many

members of the community. But although this may be the case, it is impossible to dispense with military institutions of some sort. The richer a people becomes, the more they attach themselves to the peaceful arts and neglect manly exercises, they become just the more a tempting and an easy prey to envious neighbours. Therefore, a people incurs a fearful responsibility who, because of wealth and riches and love of ease, allow themselves to be lulled into a false security of peace, and forget the cultivation of physical exercises and the maintenance of warlike institutions and military training. Walls and fortresses and ships of war, mountain barriers, unfordable rivers, and rugged sea coasts, as defences against assault and disturbers of the peace, are all very well, but they are utterly worthless without the trained arms and stout hearts of patriotic defenders. Therefore, it only is when the watchmen are set and the arsenal is full of warlike stores that the peaceful citizens can undertake the operations of industry and cultivate learning and the arts. Lord Bacon in his essay "On the True Greatness of Kingdoms and Estates" says :—"Walled towns, stored arsenals and armories, goodly races of horses, chariots of war, elephants, ordnance, artillery, and the like, all this is a sheep in a lion's skin unless the breed and disposition of the people be stout and warlike. Nay, number (itself) in armies importeth not much where the people are of weak courage; for, as Virgil saith, 'it never troubles the wolf how many the sheep be.'" And again, as warning against effeminacy from prosperity, Bacon goes on to say, "Let states that aim at greatness take heed how their nobility and gentlemen do multiply too fast, for that maketh the common subject grow to be a peasant and base swain, driven out of heart, and, in effect, but a gentleman's labourer. . . . So in countries if the gentlemen be too many the commons will be base; and you will bring it to that, that not the hundredth poll will be fit for a helmet, especially as to the in-

fantry, which is the nerve of an army; and so there will be a great population and little strength." Further, "It is enough to point at it, that no nation which does not directly profess arms may look to have greatness fall into their mouths; and, on the other side, it is a most certain oracle of time that those states that continue long in that profession . . . do wonders; and those that have professed arms but for an age, have notwithstanding commonly attained the greatness in that age which maintained them long after, when their profession and exercise of arms has grown to decay." The exercise of the same energy, courage, and intelligence which secures triumph in war never fails success in the prosecution of the arts of peace, never fails to establish wealth and comfort among the people, to secure liberty and perpetuate freedom, and to work out for mankind their most glorious destinies.

In all ages, in all states of society, under all forms of Government, we find the Ruler resting on the arm of the Warrior. Patriarchal, Monarchical, or Republican, no Government has ever dared neglect the military training of their people, or refused the call to arms, without falling a prey to the spoiler. The patriarch—priest, king, and warrior he may be—guides and directs in council, consecrates the altar, and even leads his tribe in war. Every member of such small communities becomes proficient in military exercises and turns out at the call of his chief. In the larger combinations of men more complex arrangements may exist for protecting and furthering the interests of the common weal, but the obligation of every member to devote himself, his life, and his goods at the call of the State is equally imperative on all. In an age when all this devotion and duty is got rid of by commutations and payment of taxes, the principle is ignored, and even by blatant agitators denied. The payment of money to hire the service of others to perform the duties we owe the State is apt to raise a rebel-

lious feeling against all that once was deemed noble, patriotic, and honourable ; and instead of patriotic devotion and faithfulness to our country's cause, selfishness and covetousness and all grasping greed usurp their place—a disposition to grasp at more than a due share of the blessings of a prosperity which, to use the words of Bacon already quoted, “have fallen into their mouths,” and which have been obtained for them by the duty and sacrifice of former generations—a shirking, and even an ignorant denial of their obligations, and a total disavowment of all duties but that of making money—a petty, seditious dissatisfaction with national institutions whose foundations have been planted and consolidated by the valour, the labour, and the wisdom of the past—a grudging spirit generally, and a self-glorification. The past hath its warnings, and if much that has come by evil, perhaps thoughtless teaching, be not retraced or redressed, disasters may ensue, and all in order that a few paltry and doubtful cheese-paring rights should have been acquired.

CHAPTER IV.

NATIONAL MILITARY ORGANIZATION AND TRAINING FOR WAR.

PERHAPS we have now said enough of the duties, and we may now come to the practices of nations in the matter of military training and defence. In referring to that most ancient, most dignified, and most familiar Book—the Bible—we have been much struck in this connection with the operation of Moses, the glorious leader and lawgiver of the Jews, in his military enumeration of the tribes in the Wilderness of Sinai, and his second enumeration, thirty-eight years later, on the

borders of Canaan, and preparatory to the invasion and conquest of that fertile land. The Emperor William could not more perfectly organize, and even mobilize, the German people than Moses, for the purposes of war and conquest, did the Israelites 4000 years ago. The first enumeration took place in the Wilderness in the second year after their emancipation in Egypt. Their leader evidently knew how weak was a mob of 3,000,000 souls to undertake the weary and restless pilgrimage on which they had entered, or fight their way among the warlike tribes by whom they might be surrounded and attacked, or how futile, without organization and discipline, it would be to attempt to settle such a horde in some pleasant land. Therefore Moses, after their families by the house of their fathers, made up a nominal roll of every male from twenty years old and upwards—all that were able to go forth to war* were numbered by their Armies, or Corps d' Army. To each Corps d' Army a captain or general was appointed, and the strength of the united forces was 603,550 fighting men. Taking the males fit for military service at one-fifth of the population, the Israelites were even then a numerous nation, equal to the present population of Scotland.†

* According to the exigencies of the case, men are numbered as "able to go forth to war" at various ages, from 15 to 55—as in the levy *en masse* in 1803—or even 60. In every 100,000 there are about 811 males between 18 and 19 years of age, 4724 between 19 and 25, and 5535 between 18 and 25. Great Britain will therefore contain about 1,800,000 between the latter ages. In 1803, under the "General Defence Act," it was found that there were then in Great Britain 1,831,315 males between 17 and 55 capable of bearing arms.

† In the little agrarian States of ancient Greece, a fourth or fifth part of the whole body of the people considered themselves as soldiers, and would sometimes, it is said, take the field. Among the civilized nations of modern Europe, it is commonly computed that not more than one-hundredth part of any country can be employed as soldiers without ruin to the country which pays for their service.—*Smith's Wealth of Nation, Book V., chap. 1.*

Tribe.		Captain.		Son of		Strength.
Reuben,	.	Elizur,	.	Shedeuv,	.	46,500
Simeon,	.	Shelumiel,	.	Zurishaddai,	.	59,300
Gad,	.	Eliasaph,	.	Deuel,	.	45,650
Judah,	.	Nahshon,	.	Amminadab,	.	74,600
Issachar,	.	Nathaneel,	.	Zuar,	.	54,400
Zebulun,	.	Eliab,	.	Helob,	.	57,400
Ephraim,	.	Elishama,	.	Ammihud,	.	40,500
Mannasseh,	.	Gamaliel,	.	Pedahzur,	.	32,200
Benjamin,	.	Abidan,	.	Gideoni,	.	35,400
Dan,	.	Ahiezer,	.	Ammishaddai,	.	62,700
Asher,	.	Pagiel,	.	Ocran,	.	41,500
Naphtali,	.	Ahira,	.	Enan,	.	53,400

608,550

The tribe of Levi was enumerated among the non-combatants, and, we presume, besides being the chaplains, were the quarter-masters, &c., of the army. They numbered 22,000.

Moses next proceeds to mobilise this vast army, "Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house, far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch," and then he proceeds to give them their appointed places of muster.

Thirty-eight years later Moses again numbered the people on the borders of Canaan, preparatory to their invasion and occupation of it as the Lord their God had given them. But, first of all, they had to drive out the many nations who inherited the country, which they did with great and conquering bravery. The enumeration on this occasion recognised the various septs or smaller clans of the great House of Israel, and of all these enumerated above twenty years of age not a man remained of the former numbering, save Caleb, son of Jephunneh, and Joshua, son of Nun. The census shows very little change during the thirty-eight years, as the following testifies :—

Reuben,	-	-	-	-	-	43,730
Simeon,	-	-	-	-	-	22,200
Gad,	-	-	-	-	-	40,500
Judah,	-	-	-	-	-	76,500
Issachar,	-	-	-	-	-	64,300
Zebulun,	-	-	-	-	-	60,500
Mannasseh,	-	-	-	-	-	52,700
Ephraim,	-	-	-	-	-	32,500
Benjamin,	-	-	-	-	-	45,600
Dan,	-	-	-	-	-	64,400
Asher,	-	-	-	-	-	53,400
Naphtali,	-	-	-	-	-	45,400
						<hr/> 601,730

When the invasion of the Midianites was determined, Moses, like a good War Minister, did not send forth this great host to battle, but "of every tribe a thousand throughout the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the war, so there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel twelve thousand men armed for war," and the thirty-first chapter of the Book of Numbers details the conquest by these twelve thousand Israelitish conscripts, and the worse than Bulgarian atrocities that followed.* In three years the military

* "And they slew all the males. . . . And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all the goodly castles, with fire. . . . And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, and said into them, . . . 'Have ye saved all the women alive? . . . Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. But all the women that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.' These are enumerated as "Thirty-and-two thousand persons in all, of women who had not known man." We are not told the number of the little ones, nor of the women who were thus ruthlessly massacred, but we have sufficient data to afford evidence of the relentless butchery which has characterised Eastern strife in the past, as in the wars of the Turks and the Russians of the present day.

organization of Israel had conquered the chosen land, and the children of Israel by their bravery possessed it as the inheritance of the sword alone. So much, then, for the chosen people—that wondrous race which fills all history—great in conquest, great in literature, and overflowing with the holy fire of heavenly inspiration.

CHAPTER V.

THE FEUDAL AND MILITIA SYSTEMS.

WE shall now glance at the modes of military arrangement and defence of more secular races of men. In the earlier periods of society the hired soldier did not exist. A buffet and a blow from the closed fist, or if found more expedient, from the sweep of a stout cudgel or club, might suffice to protect the homestead from the marauder, but the cudgel soon gives way, by the ingenuity of the fighting race, to more deadly weapons—the spear and the sword take their place—and the combatant learns to assault his enemy from a distance, and the stone thrown by the hand gives way to the sling and the javelin, and they in their turn to the bow and arrow; and the engines of destruction are developed from the trunk of a tree, used as a battering ram, to the catapult and the balista, and those dire engines of assault, which came with the improvements in the art of mediæval war. As a matter of necessity, communities were compelled to increase their watchfulness, and to develop their powers of resistance. Drill and discipline had to be super-added to the inventions of the armourer and the engineer, and as a question of expediency, the athletic and the active members of the community had to bestow some pains to acquire the

subtleties of fence and guard, and to learn to act together so as to unite their common strength for the purposes of conquest. Among a primitive people, depending on agriculture, the chase, or pasture, there is always a considerable amount of unoccupied or idle time on the hands of the people. This is chiefly spent in sports, hence military training adds a new enjoyment to such a people, and the hardship of drill is unfelt; and, therefore, military service is given gratuitously and without pay. The chief men become the officers, and according to the loyalty, bravery, skill, and discipline of the people, so does the community thrive and become rich and prosperous. They sit under their vines and their fig trees, and enjoy the comforts and the blessings of Providence. Why? Because no one *dares* make them afraid. The reivers who live by

The good old rule, the simple plan,
That he should take who has the power,
And he should keep who can,

soon discover that so prudent a people are entitled to high respect, and they permit them to live in peace. But as society progresses and industry creates new wants; and as manufactures and arts complicate the relations of men to each other, there is much less time on hand to attend to outdoor recreations, and military training, never very profitable in an industrial sense, becomes irksome and is less freely given; the population grows more dense, and a smaller proportion, of course, is sufficient for the service of the State, and a Militia system is invented. A certain proportion of the people only are called on to give service. The causes of war, too, have become more complicated, and the conduct of hostilities has become magnified, both in duration and intensity, by the improved inventions in attack and defence. Science and art not only bestow their favours for domestic good, but

they also furnish the most destructive engines and implements of offence and war; therefore, as military science becomes more abstruse, the larger is the drain upon the time of the citizen to make him an efficient soldier, and the history of our military training laws is a pretty fair reflex of our national progress. At the same time, the great fundamental obligation of every citizen, in cases of emergency, to serve the State, is never cancelled, and is brought into operation up to the present day, as the French and Germans well know in the war of 1871-2.

In rural districts the great proprietors of the land in early times claimed the service of their tenants or serfs in case of war, and the common people held their lands on these conditions. As trade and manufactures grew up, and cities were formed, the Royal Authority looked to the burghers for warlike assistance when required, and in consideration of such military service, towns and cities were endowed with many privileges. Both the peasantry and the burghers were required to provide themselves with efficient arms and also to train themselves in using them. Hence the wappenschaws of mediæval times—periodical musters at which every citizen had to appear, fully armed and appointed, and show his skill with bow and arrow, with broadsword and spear. The readers of Sir Walter Scott will recal many instances of these district musters and the stirring incidents that often signalised them—for instance, as in the grand tournament recorded in “Ivanhoe.” The style of accoutrement was frequently fixed by statute, every subject being armed according to his means. The prowess of the English archers, and their cloth yard arrows, is recorded on every page of history, and with that arm their greatest victories were won. In Scotland also the bow was a much esteemed weapon, but the claymore became the instrument with which our fathers maintained their independence and won their early renown. The Scottish yeomen, although enjoined to have bows and

quivers, yet preferred the spear, the mace, and the battle axe ; while their defensive armour was the plate-jack, hawberk or brigantine, and their missile weapons cross-bows and culverins. All wore swords of excellent temper, and a voluminous handkerchief twisted round their necks, not for keeping out the cold, but for resisting the cut of the sword. The burgesses, like the yeomen, were enjoined to be armed with bows, sword, buckler, knife (dirk,) spear, or a good axe instead of a bow. If they were worth £100, their armour was to be of white or bright harness and bright steel caps, without crest or visor. The weapon schawings were held four times a-year, under the aldermen or bailiffs. When called upon to take the field, each man was bound to appear, with forty days' provisions, which he carried on his back, or as he best might. The King could not depend upon his army beyond that period, and delay in taking the field, or in pushing on to victory, was consequently fatal, as at the battle of Flodden, where the forty days had expired, and the army began to melt away. We know the disastrous result of that day to Scotland, when the " Flowers o' the forest were a' wede away." Essentially, then, these men were volunteers, at least they undoubtedly were citizen-soldiers, making the war mostly at their own expense, and from what we know from history, the service of our fathers was as freely given for the freedom and honour of their country as the service of the Volunteers of our own day. In the pages of Sir Walter Scott we can note the appearance, the equipment and discipline of such an army most graphically portrayed. History tells how, before Flodden, James IV. wasted precious time in vain display when he should have met the English with as gallant a host as ever was equipped for battle. We presume the grand muster and review, before the march to Flodden, which Scott describes in " Marmion," took place on the same ground as that on which that glorious array of Volunteers welcomed their Queen, in Holyrood Park, on the

8th August, 1860, and we cannot resist the temptation to quote Scott's descriptive lines—

Nor less did Marmion's skilful view
 Glance every line and squadron through,
 And much he marvelled one small land
 Could marshal forth such various band,
 For men at arms were here,
 Heavily sheathed in mail and plate,
 Like iron towers for strength and weight,
 On Flemish steeds of bone and height,
 With battle axe and spear.
 Young knights and squires, a lighter train,
 Practised their chargers on the plain.

.
 He saw the hardy burghers there,
 March, arm'd, on foot, with faces bare,
 For visor they wear none.
 Nor waving plume, nor crest of knight,
 But burnished were their corslets bright ;
 Their brigantines and gorgets light,
 Like very silver shone,
 Long pikes they had for standing fight—
 Two-handed swords they wore—
 And many wielded mace of weight,
 And bucklers bright they bore.
 On foot the yeomen too, but dressed

 In his steel jack, a swarthy vest,
 With iron quilted well.
 Each at his back a slender store,
 His forty days provisions bore,
 As feudal statutes tell.
 His arms were halbard, axe, or spear,
 A cross bow there, a hagbut here,
 A dagger knife and brand.
 Sober he seemed and sad of cheer,
 As loath to leave his cottage dear
 And march to foreign strand

Or musing who would guide his steer
 To till his fallow land ?
 Yet deem not in his thoughtful eye,
 Did ought of dastard terror lie.

.

Next Marmion marked the Celtic race—
 Of different language, form and face—
 A various race of man.

.

Of taller race the chiefs they own,
 Were by the eagle's plumage known ;
 The hunted red deer's undressed hide
 Their hairy buskins well supplied ;
 The graceful bonnet decked their head,
 Back from their shoulders hung the plaid ;
 A broad sword of unwieldy length,
 A dagger proved for edge and strength,
 A studded targe they wore ;
 And quivers, bows and shafts ; but O !
 Short was the shaft and weak the bow
 To that which England bore.
 The Isles-men carried at their backs
 The ancient Danish battle axe ;
 They raised a wild and wondering cry
 As Marmion with his guide passed by.

If the minstrel has truly described this muster of a patriot
 and not a regular army, he might well conceive Lord Marmion
 giving vent to his chivalrous admiration, thus :—

Oh ! well Lord Lion hast thou said
 Thy king from warfare to dissuade
 Were but a vain essay ;
 For, by St. George, were that host mine,
 Not power infernal nor divine,
 Should e'er to peace my soul incline,
 Till I had dimmed their armours' shine,
 In glorious battle fray.

Alexander Alison, in his *Philosophy and History of Civilization* (1860) p.p. 263-9, in reference to the banding together of society for the purposes of war in feudal times, says :—"The feudal system may be considered the connecting link between barbarism and civilization, and as a stepping-stone to something better, it was good and necessary. Our ancestors not being far enough advanced to maintain garrison-towns, or a rural police to protect them from the inroads of their neighbours, naturally resorted to the plan of fortifying their dwellings. This primitive system gave rise to chivalry ; but as to law and justice, the nobles encased in steel and protected by the battlements, knew little more than the law of their own will and pleasure. Not subject to law themselves, they exercised absolute power over their dependents."

CHAPTER VI.

MILITIA ORGANIZATION SUPPLANTING THE FEUDAL SYSTEM.

WE have already stated that all governments have an inherent and constitutional right to the service of their subjects to defend the country ; but at the same time, it is held and conceded as an equally fundamental principle, that no free man, at least in these islands, can, without the authority of Parliament, be sent out of the Kingdom against his will, and while the claim of universal service is acknowledged, yet Parliament has ever in this country most zealously watched the exercise of the Royal prerogative. Conscription for the army is therefore a thing unknown in Great Britain, although the law of ballot for the militia is still in force, and is only suspended year by year on the re-enactment of the Militia Act. The first principle

should be borne in mind in all discussions of the military service question. Nay, further, the country has an absolute right to dispose of the service of all kinds, and even property of its subjects if required for the general good. The head of the State is not only the fountain of law and honour, but also the dispenser and disposer of all that belongs to the State. Military organization and service is for the defence of the State and its institutions, and for the maintenance of the general good. Every subject is equally interested in and benefited by the upholding of law and order and the prevention of invasion, and, therefore, is under equal obligation to do everything in his power to that end; and all laws affecting militia service, of which we now come to speak, are based on these recognitions. Long prior to the establishment of either a mercenary or a standing army, a militia system existed, which was often the sole military organization of the times. The foundation of a military system out of which a national militia was first formed, is ascribed to Alfred the Great, about 878, and has been gradually organized after very many changes, till established pretty much on its present footing in England, in the reign of George Second, in 1757, and in Scotland in 1794. In Alfred's time the country was divided into hundreds of households or wapentakes, and these again into tythings or ten households. The feudal system, founded in 1086, apportioned the land into Royal fiefs, and the owners were bound to attend with their vassals at the King's call for forty days under payment of a heavy fine called Scutage. All foreign expeditions were paid by the crown, the chiefs receiving so much per head for the men they brought with them into service. From the middle of the 16th century, till Lord Cardwell's Army Organization Act in 1872, the militia forces, to which it may be said the volunteers are only an addition, were more or less under the control of the Lord Lieutenants of Counties. Since 1872 the whole

land forces of Her Majesty have been placed under the Horse Guards and the Commander-in-Chief. In 1603, shortly after the accession of James of Scotland to the throne of England, that monarch called a general muster throughout England, when the number of able and armed men who came forward were 16,345 pyoneers, 935 demi-lances, 6,777 high horses, besides the forces which the nobles and prelates could command, and which were estimated to be about 20,000 armed men and 4000 horses; or, in all, 40,000 men, of whom 10,000 were cavalry*—the armed strength of England of that day, irrespective, however, we presume of the King's guards, would be about 40,000, of which 10,000 were cavalry.† This class of military organization was all the country had to depend upon for its safety till the reign of Charles II,‡ when, in 1660, a standing army took its origin, and the militia laws were again amended; but the word "militia," applied to the armed forces, only about this time came into use, very likely to distinguish that form of citizen service from the more permanent forms of Royal Guards and standing or mercenary troops.§ The militia force thus supplanted the old form of feudal service, the expense of raising and maintaining the troops so raised falling on the several

* See Raikes' History of the 1st Militia Regiment.

† In the reign of Charles I, about 1625, the ballot was introduced, but was first applied to the Militia in the act of 1757—"Strength and cost of Brit. Army and Reserve Forces" Pamphlet—Bentley, Lond., 1871.

‡ The feudal system underwent a great change in this reign. Lords Lieutenant were required to raise a Militia in their several counties for the service of the crown, and although the Officers were appointed by the Lords Lieutenant, the Sovereign exercised the chief command and could annul any appointment at his pleasure. Property was also then a necessary qualification for the Officers.—Brit. Soldier, Stocqueler, p. 17.

§ In 1759 the regiments of the British army were, for the first time, by warrant numbered. They were 49 regiments and the marines.

counties, and being under the management to a certain extent of the county authorities. From the reign of Charles II, down to the present day, the Acts of Parliament controlling and modifying this form of service are very numerous, amounting to close upon four hundred in all. For the last 30 years, however, these Acts almost entirely are those suspending for the year the operation of the ballot. Among the conditions of contributing to this service, persons whose incomes were under £500 per annum, or whose possessions were under £6000 in value, were exempted from the charge of providing and equipping a horseman, and no person with an annual income less than £50, or an estate of £600, was required to provide and equip a foot soldier. No person was required to provide both horse and foot, and they themselves were not liable to personal service. The militia men, so provided, received pay during training and exercise, and in case of rebellion or invasion, the person for whom they served had to provide them with a month's pay in advance—the cavalry at the rate of 2s, and the infantry at 1s per day. This was to be reimbursed from the public treasury, and a second month's pay could not be made good until the first month's advance had been paid. Persons supplying men after this fashion were not called upon to serve, but their substitutes in default were liable to fine and imprisonment, and the various counties were bound under penalties to see that their quotas were produced. The constitutional service, as the militia has been called, under the old Acts and prior to its reorganization into something like the form in which it now exists, was not a very well organized or reliable force, far deficient in fact to the volunteers of the present day. During the troublous times of the Stuarts, they were of course frequently called into service, and while many corps did their duty manfully and well, others were quite the opposite. A writer, in 1715, records that the militia of Cumberland and Westmoreland to the number of three or

four thousand men, under the Earl of Carlisle, Lord Lonsdale, and several half-pay army officers were sent from Penrith to Appleby for the purpose of preventing the Pretender's victorious march to England, but on seeing at a distance the rebel advance guard, they at once took to their heels. No wonder that the Highland Host carried terror and consternation to the very gates almost of London. During this unhappy period, volunteers served with the militia, and some county gentlemen equipped companies which did good service to the Royal cause.*

* Out of the exuberant military enthusiasm and loyalty of the period arose a corps which has since become the most famous of our gallant British regiments, viz., the 42nd Highlanders, or the Black Watch, originally a corps of provincial militia—in Gaelic, Reicudan Dhu—whose duty was to protect the lives and properties of the Scottish people from distant plunderers. The corps was wholly composed of Highlanders, and was supported by an impost levied by custom and tradition in a manner no less compulsory than "black mail." The independent companies, about 1730, became regular troops, and were the origin of the gallant 42nd. At the period of their enrolment as regulars many of the privates were cadets of gentlemen's families, sons of gentlemen-farmers and tacksmen, and in addition to the advantages derived from their superior rank in life, they possessed in an eminent degree that of a commanding external deportment. In 1792, the Gaelic Club of Glasgow gave a dinner to this corps, which has since that period won such distinction on many a field of glory. Twenty-four years later the same club, on 11th Novr., 1816, welcomed back the old Black Watch from the wars. Mr Kirkman Findlay, M.P. for the city, occupied the chair, and the dinner was of the most gorgeous description. During the 24 years which had elapsed since the 42nd officers were the former guests of the Gaelic Club, the regiment had been engaged in many a bloody and glorious conflict. In Egypt, says Dr. Strang, they had testified to the vincibility of the French invincibles; in the Peninsula they had gained many honourable clasps, and in the summer of that very year they had, at Quatre Bras and Waterloo, won imperishable honours, and the Gaelic Club welcomed them in a resolution to the effect that more than ordinary respect was due to "the standard of the Royal Highlanders in acknowledgment of their national attachment, and of the high sense which

CHAPTER VII.

THE CONSCRIPTION OR BALLOT FOR THE MILITIA—ITS
ENFORCEMENT RESORTED TO, EXEMPTIONS, &c.

WITH regard to conscription ("enforced service") in the regular Army, Mr Clode, in his memorandum to the War Office, December, 1870, says—"There is little to be written, for it is perhaps needless to remark that formerly one of the great oppressions which the people suffered from was impressment for military service abroad; but from the reign of Queen Anne down to 1780, conscription was resorted to, with the sanction of Parliament, against the criminal and vagrant classes, to supply recruits to the Regular Army for service abroad, and that during the Peninsular War, without Parliamentary sanction, criminals were pardoned by the Crown upon condition of their entering and serving abroad with the Army." Ten years after the rebellion in favour of the Stuart dynasty—in 1756—the King forwarded a message to Parliament urging the formation of a National Militia for permanent defence of the realm, and a new Act was passed, in which the ballot was for the first time introduced, and the expense of the force ceased to be a charge on property, each county having to provide a fixed quota of Militiamen. The quota fixed by this Act, which received the Royal sanction in 1757, was 32,000 men, but the measure was confined to England, the Irish Militia not being raised till 1793, and the Scotch till 1797. This Act placed the command under the lord-lieutenants, who had the power to grant commissions to officers, these officers requiring, however, to have property qualifications, which were from time to time revised, and alto-

each member entertains of the military glory early acquired and maintained by a series of gallant achievements, down to the last most brilliant service at Waterloo."—See Dr. Strang's *Glasgow and its Clubs*, p.p. 133-4.

gether abolished so late only as 1867. . We have witnessed the patriotic enthusiasm with which the Volunteer movement was inaugurated for the defence of the country, in 1859; but the people of England, in the last century, received the Militia law in a very different spirit, and alarming riots were the consequence in several places, and at York so serious did the matter turn out that a mob of the country people, armed with guns, clubs, scythes, and other unlawful weapons, attacked the Court House, tore the Militia lists from the constables, and wrecked the building. For this act four men were tried and sentenced to death, and one of them, named Cole, executed for being the leader.

A very different spirit, however, actuated a certain proportion of the people of Scotland. The Government refused to extend the Militia Act to Scotland, much on the same principle as in the present day they decline to accept of Volunteers in Ireland. They feared the existence of the Jacobite spirit among the people, hence the patriotic and well-disposed citizens accepted the refusal as something in the light of a slight and an insult to their loyalty. The Rev. Dr. Carlyle, of Inveresk—Jupiter Carlyle, as he was called—along with some of the most celebrated literary men of the day, among whom were David Hume and Adam Ferguson, in 1762, founded the famous Club which was called the “Poker,” and which was so named because it was intended as an instrument for stirring up the Militia question,* and enforcing it upon the Government. Dr Carlyle also wrote a pamphlet, famous at the time, entitled, “The Question relating to a Scots Militia considered.” Under the Act, 1757, the first embodiment took place in 1759, and the disembodiment in 1762. They were again embodied in 1778, during the American War, and remained under arms for five years, being dismissed to their homes in 1783. In 1792-93

* See Autobiography of Dr Alexander Carlyle, p. 419; Blackwood, 1860.

the war with France again called for the embodiment of the Militia, and in the year following an Act was passed authorising the enrolment of Volunteer companies, or Volunteers to be attached to the Militia battalions, and this was the first form in which the Volunteer Service, as now known, was introduced as one of the defensive forces of the country. In 1793 the Militia Act was extended to Ireland; and the state of affairs becoming still more critical with France, and the Directory having threatened an invasion of Ireland, in 1796 Parliament sanctioned the raising of a supplementary Militia, in addition to the formerly authorised branches of the defensive forces, by which the forces for defence against invasion were raised to the number of 94,618 men. In 1797, the Government having ample evidence of the loyalty of Scotland, and of the Volunteers and fencible corps which had offered their services, and the devotion and bravery of the Scottish corps, which had distinguished themselves on many a battlefield, extended the Militia laws across the Border. The military character of the country had been more than maintained since the Civil War of 1745, and no doubt the "Poker Club" and a large portion of the people felt satisfaction that the seeming ban on their loyalty had been removed. Nevertheless, there were signs of discontent and riot such as had occurred forty years before in England, and some serious disturbances, in which life was lost, took place at Tranent, where twelve persons were killed and thirty-five wounded. Nearer home, we also had disturbances in the Parish of New Kilpatrick, where the Parish records containing the roll of those entitled to serve, were burned by the mob of that rural upland. Lord-President Sir Archibald Campbell, as Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Dumbarton, had incurred the wrath of the country people of the district by the prominent part he was called upon to take in connection with the enforcement of the Act, and those who are acquainted

with our late friend, Dr. John Strang's, racy volume, "Glasgow and its Clubs," may recollect how that rising was quelled, and Garscube House saved from destruction, by the "Glasgow Volunteer Cavalry" and the "Royal Glasgow Volunteers," as related by a member of the "Grog Club," in his graphic and amusing account of the "Battle of Garscube," 1797.

In 1798 the King authorised the formation of a new force, which has maintained its honourable position for close on 80 years. We refer to the institution of the Volunteer force, on the basis on which it still exists. The military organization then existing was found insufficient to supply the gaps made in the line by war service, and it was hoped this new force would relieve and assist the home service. So successful did it at first turn out that in a few weeks 150,000 citizens were enrolled, and the Militia forces were so far relieved that they were empowered and enabled to proceed to Ireland, then in a very unsettled state. But this at greater length when we come to deal with the Volunteer question.

However, the Militia system was now evidently permanently established, and was recruited both by ballot and enlistment, with varying success, till after the war with France. The force embodied in 1793 served for nine years, and the regiments were again disembodied in 1802. But the peace of Amiens was of very short duration, and on the 10th March, 1803, the Militia was re-embodied, and the supplementary force in May following.

On the re-establishment of peace in May, 1814, the force was again disembodied, when it received the thanks of Parliament for the zeal and perseverance with which officers and men had discharged their duties. They were, however, again embodied on the escape of Napoleon from Elba, and remained so till the peace in 1816.

The General Militia Act, 42 Geo. III., c. 90, 1802, was to

raise by ballot a force of 46,963 men between 18 and 45 years of age. The Act permitted the Parish to enlist the services of Militiamen, paying them a bounty of £6. A balloted man, however, had to serve or find a substitute, or pay a penalty of £10, receiving half the price of a substitute if he was worth less than £500. For each man deficient in the quota, the county or district was fined £10. A balloted man had to serve five, an enlisted man or a substitute five years, or such time as the force remained embodied; but they could not be sent abroad, neither could they pass them into the regular army. In 1803 Mr Addington obtained Acts to meet invasion, and to create an Army of Reserve. The first was called the Defence Act, and secured a return of all males between 15 and 60 years of age capable or willing to serve. This service was not under the ballot. The second was called the *Levy en Masse* Act, and provided for returns of males between the ages of 17 and 55 capable of Military Service or of acting as special Constables. In case of an enemy appearing on the coast, they were liable to be merged into the Militia or Regular Forces. These were to be raised by ballot, and for home defence only. From the ballot into these services no substitutes were allowed, and no escape save service in the Volunteer forces, which had been permitted under authority in previous wars, and which had been established on a more permanent basis under the authority of the "Levy en Masse Act" of 1798—the same principle being still recognised in all Volunteer service. In 1803 an Army Reserve Act was passed to authorise the exercise of the ballot to raise men for the defensive service, confined to the United Kingdom and the Channel Islands; but the command was under the direct authority of the Crown, and, when required, the service was to be given in the army;—substitutes were permitted as in the general Militia, and the expense fell upon the local rates.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE WAR PANIC OF 1803, AND THE MEASURES TAKEN
FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE COUNTRY.

THE war panic and military activity of this period were the result of a design framed by Napoleon in 1803 for the invasion of Great Britain. The Imperial despot declared the design to be the most profoundly grand he had ever conceived. Alison says the plan was "to have assembled the fleet destined to compose the covering naval force at Martinique, by a junction of all the squadrons in the harbours of Spain, and the Mediterranean, in the West Indies: to have brought the combined armament rapidly back to the channel while the British blockading squadron was traversing the Atlantic in search of the enemy, raise the blockade of Rochefort and Brest, and enter the channel with the whole armament, amounting to 70 sail of the line. It was under cover of this irresistible force that Napoleon calculated upon crossing over to England, at the head of one hundred and fifty thousand men, with whom he thought he would reach London in five days, and where he intended instantly to proclaim parliamentary reform, the downfall of the oligarchy, and all the objects which the English Republicans had at heart."

Out of this bold defiance came the *Levy en Masse* to enrol every male in the kingdom between 17 and 55 years of age; and such, says Alison, was the general zeal and enthusiasm that in a few weeks 300,000 Volunteers were enrolled, armed and disciplined, in the different parts of the kingdom; and the compulsory conscription, embodied in the Act of Parliament, fell to the ground. "This immense force," the brilliant historian of Europe goes on to say, "which embraced all classes of men, not only served to strengthen the ranks and supply the vacan-

cies of the regular army, but contributed in a remarkable manner to produce a patriotic ardour and feeling of unanimity among the people, and lay the foundation of that military spirit which enabled Great Britain at length to appear as principal in the contest, and beat down the power of France, even on the element where hitherto she had obtained her most unexampled success. The spectacle," continues Alison, "now presented by the British Islands was unparalleled in their history, and marked decisively the arrival of a new era in the war—that in which popular sympathy was enlisted against the revolution, and the military usurpation of France had roused a unanimous resolution to resist its aggression. In the multitudes who now thronged to the standard of their country were to be seen men of all ranks and descriptions, from the Prince of the blood to the labourer of the soil. The merchant left his counting house; the lawyer his briefs; the farmer paused in the labours of husbandry; the artizan in the toils of his handicraft; the nobleman hurried from the scene of dissipation or amusement in London for the country; the gentleman was to be seen at the head of his tenantry; everywhere were to be seen uniforms, squadrons, battalions; the clang of artillery was heard in the streets; the trampling of cavalry resounded in the fields. Instead of the peasant reposing at sunset in front of his cottage, he was to be seen hurrying with his musket in his hand to his rallying point. Instead of the nobleman wasting his youth in the ignoble pleasures of the Metropolis, he was to be found inhaling a nobler spirit amidst the ranks of his rural dependents. In the general excitement, even the voice of faction was stilled; the heart-burnings and divisions on the origin of the war were forgotten; the whigs stood beside the tories in the ranks of the Volunteers; from being a war of opinion, the contest had become one of nations; and excepting in a few inveterate leaders of party in the legislature, one feeling seemed to pervade the

whole British empire." * At this period the number of Volunteers in London was 46,000, and the King in the autumn reviewed in Hyde Park 60 battalions of Volunteers, amounting to 27,000 men, besides 1,500 cavalry, all equipped at their own expense, and in a remarkable state of efficiency.

Mr Clode, † in commenting on the results of these Acts, says, they failed to secure conscripts for either the army or the militia, the ranks being filled up by substitutes obtained at a high bounty, and this, of course, at great expense to the parties balloted ; but he adds that the effect of the ballot was to drive the population into the Volunteer service as an escape from the less eligible Militia connection. Of course the effect also was to increase both the difficulty and expense of obtaining recruits for the army ; but as the army never failed to do its duty, we presume the rank and file discovered that the most profitable road to the regular service was through the door of the substitute, at a price of some £50 often, and then another bounty added of at least £6 on his joining the regular army for foreign service. This, as a matter of course, was the natural result of ill-conceived and hesitating schemes. The scheme we proposed some years ago,‡ the main features of which the Government subsequently embodied in their Militia Bill of 1870,—but which Parliament again, in their weakness or ignorance, or fear of the popular vote, blindly refused,—permitted no substitutes whatever, but exacted personal service from every subject,—those who could afford it serving at their own expense, and those who could not afford it taking the risk of the ballot and serving on pay for five years, between the ages of 17 or 18 and 25. We see no reason why service in

* See Alison's History of Europe.

† Memorandum to the War Office.

‡ See *Volunteer News* of 25th January, 1870.

the Militia under well-considered arrangements might not make the Militia Institution a most valuable supplementary one to the School Board, and bestow upon the peasant and artizan young men of the country the greatest educational and intellectual blessings; but, instead of recruiting the army by the sweepings of our Jails and Bridewells, we would permit no recruit to join it who did not come into its ranks previously drilled in the auxiliary forces, and recommended by former diligence and good conduct. No matter what the bounty given in such a case might be, we are satisfied the army would never want recruits, while the service would be elevated into all the dignity of a profession. After a fixed period of service in the army, we would take back the soldier into private life and to the Reserve, making him eligible, before all others, to employment in the Police, the Post Office, the Customs, and other Government situations.* Such a scheme would induce the best, the bravest, and the most adventurous and best behaved youths to seek distinction and emolument in the service of their country.†

* THE ARMY AND THE CIVIL SERVICE.—The Duke of Cambridge gave evidence, July 17, 1877, before the Committee on the Civil Employment of Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines. His Royal Highness was of opinion that it would be of the greatest possible advantage to the army if soldiers were to a greater extent than now offered the inducement of employment in the Civil Service when they had completed their term of service. There should, he thought, be no limitation to non-commissioned officers, though these would doubtless obtain the principal benefit. Still the army must not be made inefficient by taking the good men out of it.—*Newspapers of the Day.*

† From a return made to Parliament this season (1877), we find that the total male population in Great Britain between 15 and 35 years of age amounted to 4,150,789, out of a population, at last census (1871), of 31,619,681, at the present time (1877), let us say increased to 32,000,000, and that of these there were enrolled in the various auxiliary corps of this country—Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers, as efficient, 263,909, or at

On the accession of Mr Pitt to power, in 1804, measures were adopted to reduce the Militia to the quota of 1802 ; to limit the operation of the ballot, and to recruit the Line at regulated bounties : the results being the passing of the " Additional Forces' Act " or " Parish Act," which transferred the recruiting of 58,000 men for home defence to the care of the Parish officials. These men were to increase and complete the Army of Reserve which was to be added, as second battalions, to the Regular Army, but to be used solely for home purposes. The Crown was to pay three-fourths of the army bounty for each man ; but the parish was responsible for raising its quota, under a penalty of £20 for every man deficient. This Act proved a failure to a certain extent, and the fines due by counties, amounting to about one million sterling, were remitted. It, however, served a most beneficial purpose by adding many permanent battalions to the Line, and therefore indirectly was useful. In 1806-7 Lord Granville obtained an Act to select, out of, *per register*, 819,924 men capable of bearing arms—200,000 by ballot to be trained for one, and after two years rest, to be again taken into training. Volunteers, as usual, were exempt, and balloted men, on payment of a fine of £10, could obtain a year's exemption from service,—no men were trained under this Act.

In 1808 Lord Castlereagh obtained an Act to fill up by ballot the deficiencies created by the numerous Militiamen who passed over to the Line. If the parish failed to raise its quota within a certain period, it was fined £60 for each man wanting ; but three-fourths of the fine were remitted if a man was produced within a month beyond the time prescribed ; one-half if

the rate per cent of the male population between 15 and 35, 6·36. These figures are independent of males serving in the regular army, and Ireland has no Volunteers.—See leader in *Military Record* of June 30th, 1877.

within two months, and one-fourth if within three months. Substitutes were allowed, and Volunteers were exempted,—out of the 26,085 men raised by this Act, 22,956 were purchased substitutes, and only 3,129 ballotted men serving on their own account. Mr Clode states that the prices for substitutes at this period ranged from £10 to £45. In addition to this expenditure, £14,985 had been paid into the Exchequer as fines by parishes who had failed to provide their quota. The local Militia Act was passed in the same year, the object of which was to keep up the Volunteer service, if need, by ballot. The local Militia did not permit substitutes for ballotted men ; but took in recruits, and the service was literally the same as the Volunteers, with the exception that the men received a bounty of £2 2s and pay during training, and had to serve for three years. In short, pretty much the same conditions, without the bounty and the pay, under which prudent colonels now enrol their comrades.* We would not be surprised, if an emergency arose, to find the Volunteer force converted into local Militia, as the Act of 1808 virtually converted by absorption the Volunteers of that period. The difference between the two Militia services was defined by the terms *general*, or in our boyhood we have heard it termed *regular* Militia, and *local* Militia. The existence of the local Militia depends upon the will or call of the Crown, while the Volunteer service depends upon the will of the citizen and the permission of Government. The Local Militia Act, we believe, is still unrepealed.

From 1808 to the close of the Napoleonic struggle, in 1815, the auxiliary forces remained in a more stable position than

* In most Volunteer Corps, recruits on joining bind themselves to become efficient for three years consecutively, so as to secure the Capitation Grant to their corps, and thereby disburse the cost of their outfit. If he fails in his engagements, the Volunteer can be compelled by legal process to pay the balance against him.

they had done previously. The local Militia service combining the elements of the general Militia and the Volunteers, seems to have been admirably adapted to the spirit of the people and times, and we find that in 1812, when it had reached its full complement, 214,418 were enrolled out of an establishment of 240,643 men, a result which shows that the military fervour of our fathers was not inferior to that of their sons and grandsons who now serve as Volunteers. We have, however, to add other 68,643 who still served as Volunteers, making a total of 283,061; or, even with a much smaller population in 1812, about one half more citizen soldiers than we boast in the present prosperous days. If the occasion called, no one doubts that the roll of the present day would not disgrace the service of the past; for, as the danger passed away in these days, and peace returned to bless our shores, both the Volunteers and the local Militia melted away, and the general Militia returned to its normal condition, being trained here and there, and occasionally reinforced by the exercise of the ballot until the year 1829, when, under the belief that wars were coming to an end, and nothing remained worth living for, but "reform" and "voting out the tories," the ballot was suspended and has so continued, with an occasional scare of its shadow, till the present hour.* Let it, however, be distinctly understood, that the Ballot Act continues still in force, and is only held in abeyance year by year, by an Act of Parliament brought in and passed with all due solemnity in both Houses. It is surprising that our cantankerous peace ad-

* In 1846 the Government of the day threatened the imposition of the Ballot, and so alarmed did the serviceable young men of the country become, that "Militia Societies," for mutual assurance against enforced service, by the purchase of substitutes, were got up. The writer was selected to act as honorary secretary to one of these societies. The Government held their hand and the scare passed off, and no serious attempt to give the unrepealed Ballot Act free play has since startled the community.

vocates and quaking economists have not long ago laid the question at rest by accomplishing its repeal, and thus save the consequent enormous waste of time it must have cost both Houses, simply to muzzle the Act, during a period of close on fifty years. The Militia force, we presume, is well-known to be now supplied by enlistment, and creates in consequence a most absurd competition in the labour market with the army, by which a wise and cunning adventurer, wishing to join the army, may obtain a double bounty and other benefits. The Militia has, however, been of great service since 1829—we refer especially to the period of its embodiment during the Crimean war and during the Indian Mutiny, when it relieved our gallant army in the home garrisons and those of the channel islands—Malta and Gibraltar—and allowed their heroic brethren of the line full time and free scope to thrash the Russian Bear who even yet will not cease his growling, and to teach our dusky-faced compatriots of the East that, as long time ago resolved, we meant still to share with them the blessings of Queen Victoria's reign. We need not at present enter upon the question of our Reserves—Army or Militia—nor yet upon the wider and broader discussion which might be opened upon the organization of the army. After treating of the Volunteers, these topics may come more naturally and with more effect into hand.

CHAPTER IX.

ARMED ASSOCIATIONS, OR THE VOLUNTEER SYSTEM, AS
SUPPLEMENTARY TO A STANDING ARMY OR MILITIA.

WE have shown the necessity of military organization of some kind among a people. This organization may and does vary according to the constitution and government of the community. In a rough and rude state of society with unsettled laws, every man becomes the avenger of his own wrongs, and the holder and defender of his own homestead. In such a condition of affairs, neighbour watching neighbour against mutual aggression, very soon leads to treaty or compact for mutual defence or mutual aggression. These treaties may be predatory, and like the Vikings of the sea coast, or the roving warlike hordes that prey upon the rich, and settle down upon the fairest lands, these confederated chiefs may draw round their rude standards a rough gathering from all clans, who will follow their lead from the love of warlike excitement, or from greed of plunder. Against such aggressive combinations, settled communities are bound to make defensive preparation, the father trains his sons to the use of primitive arms, and the patriarch of the tribe becomes their leader and receives their fealty. In circumstances like these every member of the community able to bear arms is bound to train himself for the protection of the common weal. As the community extends, and clans and tribes are federated under a higher chief, wider scope is afforded for military organization, and while every man is required to possess weapons and make himself proficient in their use, still for the ordinary purposes of protection, a proportion only of the able-bodied are required for duty. Under the feudal laws these men were supplied to the State by the holders of the land and the freemen of cities—burghers—who were bound by their charters to con-

tribute men in defence of the State. Standing armies are innovations, and are not only unnecessary, but dangerous to liberty, until the State has need for them to protect new colonies, or the conquests they may have been compelled to make beyond their frontiers; and, therefore, they only come into existence when military service would be harassing and burdensome to the yeoman or the burgher. The yeoman and the burgher, however, as trade extends and commerce increases, with the consequent increase of wealth and comfort, care little to be donning military trappings or undergoing the duties of the soldier; and as constitutional government extends, we find the people are numbered, and so many selected by lot or agreement to do service for the whole. Hence come our Militia laws, with their ballots and their penalties. The autocrat and the feudal lord may command their subjects, and drag them unwillingly for purposes of revenge or aggrandisement, to leave their families and homes, and risk their lives in wars in which they, the common people, have no interest. A Militia system recognises constitutional privileges and the necessities of the State, but in either case the individual will and consent is placed entirely in abeyance. It remains only for a people basking in the sunshine of perfect liberty, and conscious of the blessings they enjoy, to evoke in the hour of danger, or in prospect of future need, a Volunteer service such as that which has been instituted in Great Britain. We have no instance in modern times, and perhaps not in the history of the world, of such an event. Expeditions may have been undertaken, in the hope of forcible gain, by pirates and buccaneers to face danger, or they may have been formed under the pressure of overwhelming emotions, such as those aroused over Europe by Peter the Hermit, when the Crusaders went forth in their religious frenzy to conquer the Holy Land. The age of chivalry may be gone, with its almost supernatural sectarian fervour, but the spirit of chivalry still

survives in the patriotic glow which, from time to time in our recent annals, has called forth our Volunteer battalions, equipped and armed, to defend the common good. In all periods of history, volunteers have, at their own free will, given their services when they might have staid at home and enjoyed their ease. During the rebellions of the beginning of last century, Volunteer corps were not unfrequently formed, and were attached to the Militia battalions with the consent of the Crown, but the system as an organization was not ventured upon till the pressure of the wars with the French Republic began to tell upon the few troops this country can at all times afford to send abroad to defend its honour.

In 1798 the designs of the French for invading Great Britain were boldly announced. Napoleon had issued on the 14th July an address to his soldiers against the Royalists, which was followed by addresses of a similar spirit to the Directory by the different regiments. One of these, the 29th demi-brigade, declared "We will pursue our unworthy citizens (the Royalists) even into the chambers of George III." Great armaments were at the same time being prepared both in the harbours of the Channel and the Mediterranean, and the British Government naturally felt the greatest anxiety to provide for the national defence. The Regular Army at the time was fixed at 189,000 men and the Militia at 63,000. The Navy consisted of 104 ships of the line, and 300 frigates and smaller craft, manned by 100,000 seamen, a force considered sufficient in ordinary circumstances to ensure the safety of our dominions, but hardly capable to bear the strain of invasion. The Army, notwithstanding its unquestioned discipline and courage, was limited, and the Militia had shown that it was insufficient to fill up the chasms created by active service in the line, when what was then considered a bold and even dangerous experiment was made. Every kind of resource had been adopted to keep up the military

strength of the nation by fencible regiments and militia schemes, but without the success which the circumstances of the times seemed to warrant ; and the Government of the day, with the cordial approbation of His Majesty, determined to allow the enrolment of volunteer regiments throughout the kingdom, and the result was that, within a few weeks of the passing of the Bill to authorise the force, 150,000 volunteers were in arms throughout the country. Mr Dundas, in introducing the measure, made an appeal to the nation. He said it was undeniable that the crisis which was approaching must determine whether we were any longer to be ranked as an independent nation, and they must take the steps best calculated to meet it. Let them provide for the safety of the infirm, the aged, the women, the children, and put arms into the hands of the people. "I am well aware," he continued, "of the danger of entrusting arms to the whole people without distinction. I am no stranger to the disaffection, albeit much diminished, which still lingers amongst us. I know well that under the mask of pursuing only salutary reforms, many are still intent upon bringing about a revolution, and for that purpose are willing to enter into the closest correspondence with the avowed enemies of their country. But serious as is the danger of entrusting arms to a people embracing a considerable portion of such characters, it is nothing to the risk which we should run if, when invaded by the enemy, we were unprepared with any adequate means of defence. I trust to the good sense of the great body of the people to resist the factious designs of such enemies to their country. I trust that the patriotism by which the immense majority of them are animated will preclude them from ever using arms but for worthy purposes."

The Volunteer system started into existence then a perfect success, and its whole history from that day to this has been one of unparalleled patriotism. It has never been used for po-

litical purposes, and we trust in God it never will. "It was a step," says Sir Archibald Alison, "worthy of England, the first-born of freedom, to put arms into the hands of her people, to take the lead in the great contest of general liberty against democratic tyranny; and the event proved that the confidence of the Government had not been misplaced. In no instance did the Volunteer corps deviate from their duty; in none did they swerve from the principle of patriotism and loyalty which first brought them round the standard of their country. With the uniform they put on, they cast off all the vacillating or ambiguous feelings of former years; with the arms which they received they imbibed the firm resolution to defend the cause of England. Even in the great manufacturing towns and the quarters where sedition had once been most prevalent, the newly raised corps formed so many centres of loyalty, which gradually expelled the former disaffection from their neighbourhood." We have ample corroboration of this from the works of an old friend, who in two volumes gives records of his times, and who at this period was a volunteer, to the effect that the town of Paisley, in 1793-4, was deeply imbued with the revolutionary spirit which France had evoked among the discontented, and that they even advocated resort to arms, but by the period we are now treating of, the town had two regiments of volunteers, and, although "a black neb" himself, he became a member of one of them, paying his own gorgeous private's uniform of scarlet and gold, blue facings and bearskin, and he adds, "Paisley was now exceedingly loyal in its politics."* Such, then, were the circumstances under which the present Volunteer system arose.

We find, however, traces of the Volunteer spirit many years prior to this period. So far as that matter is concerned, the

* *Vide* Autobiography of "Arthur Sneddon" and History of Paisley, by John Parkhill—1857-60.

shepherd boy David, who slew the giant Goliath, champion of the army of the Philistines, with his sling and shepherd's satchel, replenished with *five* small pebbles from the running brook, is an early and good example ;* but that boy, before he placed faith in his prowess as a marksman with the sling, must have filled up many hours of weary watching on the plain, with keen and careful practice of his favourite and victorious weapon.

CHAPTER X.

EARLY VOLUNTEER CORPS—1715 to 1797.

IN speaking of the Volunteer System, it is well to have it understood by that definition, an organised body of men for national defence, serving at their own expense, of their own free will, and having the option of retiring from the service of their own accord. Among the earliest records of such a service, as apart from the militia, instances occur so far back at least as the year 1745. At that period we find from Captain Raikes's "History of the First Regiment of Militia," that in the City of York a "military body called the Independents was formed for the defence of the city by the gentlemen and other inhabitants. Their uniform and accoutrements were purchased at their own expense, and the corps remained under arms ten months. This" (adds Captain Raikes), "was probably the first Volunteer Corps ever established in the kingdom." We are not, however, without evidence that throughout the kingdom at the same period, and even in the 1715 rebellion, volunteer companies, or armed associations, were formed with the same objects in view.

* 1 Samuel, chap. xvii., verse 40.

The Rev. Dr. Carlyle, in his autobiography, states that in the same year Volunteer Corps were formed but never properly organised in the City of Edinburgh, on the alarm occasioned by the advance of Prince Charles on the capital, prior to the battle of Prestonpans. But, further, Dr. Carlyle states that he had been taught the manual exercise, previously, by his father, also a clergyman, who had been a Volunteer in the end of Queen Anne's reign, when there was also an alarm about the Pretender, and these same Queen Anne's Volunteers were in such a predicament for want of drill halls, that they had to meet in malt barns at night and drill by candle light. The history of the Edinburgh Volunteers, of which Dr. Carlyle was a member, is a curious one. On the 12th September a corps of 400 Volunteers had been embodied for the defence of the city. Of these the college supplied one company of students, among whom were Dr. Alexander Carlyle, William Robertson, John Home, William M'Ghie, Hugh Bannatyne, William Cleghorn, William Wilkie, George Logan, and others, afterwards known to literary fame. On the Saturday following (the 14th), Mr. Bruce of Kennett, with upwards of 100 Volunteers from his own district, and Sir Robert Dickson with about 140 from Musselburgh and neighbourhood, marched into the city. On the day following, Sunday, and the third day after they had been enrolled, the Volunteers mustered in the college yard, when it was announced to them that it had been ordered by the General in command that the rebels should be opposed on their march on the city by the town guard, that part of the new regiment which had got arms, and the Volunteers from the country; and that they were expected to expose their lives in defence of the capital. The Volunteers received this intelligence with a shout of applause, and they immediately were put on the march, halting at the Lawnmarket, where they remained for the greater part of an hour, treated by the mob in the street

and the ladies in the windows as suited their views of the occasion. The ladies, it would appear, rather made fun of the gallant young collegians, some of whom were so far lost to a sense of chivalry that they threatened to fire at their fair deriders, who immediately sought safety from the threats of the irritated fire-eaters by closing their windows. In marching down the Bow, however, the scene was different, for the spectators were in tears and lamentations at the prospect of their brave Volunteers being engaged in bloody strife, and the brewers of the Grassmarket brought out bread and cheese and strong ale and brandy as refreshments. Dr. Carlyle tells how a young brother came into town and found him out in the ranks, and was in great agony at his going into battle. The doctor, with the prudence of a Scotsman, tried to comfort the "youngster by giving him all the money in his possession, as he did not know what might happen by the accidents of battle." The march out of the city was countermanded, but the Volunteers remained under arms during the night. Next day (Monday), the fourth after they had been raised, the Lord Provost Stuart, whose loyalty had all along been suspected, resolved that the town should be surrendered to the rebels on their approach, when the volunteers were disbanded, and at once returned their arms into the castle to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy. So much then for these Edinburgh Volunteers of 1745 and the prudent Lord Provost. Many of the Volunteers, however, proved their pluck by leaving the city and offering their services to General Sir John Cope, and some of them were actually engaged and severely wounded in the battle of Prestonpans. Dr. Carlyle and his companions were dissuaded from joining the troops by the General, but were mounted and employed as scouts to reconnoitre the roads in search of the enemy. It is very hard to understand what use Volunteers hurriedly got together, without uniform or accoutre-

ments, with arms put into their hands of which probably few of them knew the use, and with no time for drill, could possibly be against the impetuous fury of the savage Highlanders who followed the "Chevalier." No better lesson can be afforded than that taught by the utterly unprepared state of the metropolis and the country generally to resist an invasion of less than two thousand half armed and ill disciplined Highlanders, whom Carlyle describes as "but a raw Militia who were not cowards," and the dismal results such a state of affairs entailed upon the country generally. We must not pass over this episode in the history of Volunteering without recording the magnanimity of Prince Charles in afterwards issuing a proclamation allowing all the Edinburgh Volunteers three weeks, during which they might pay their court to him at the Abbey and receive a free pardon.

In 1715 the City of Glasgow raised a battalion of 700 men to assist the Duke of Argyll in quelling the Stuart insurrection, and we know that long prior to that period the Trades of Glasgow carried their banners into the field of Langside, and bore an important part in the events of that day, which sealed for ever the fate of the erring but unfortunate Queen Mary.

In the '45 many corps were raised by towns and districts in defence of the country, under the then free-will arrangements of the day. Many of the troops present at the battle of Falkirk were so raised for the occasion. Glasgow sent two volunteer battalions of 450 men each, a goodly contingent, who suffered severely in the fray. Paisley, according to its annals, also provided 20 men supported by the voluntary subscription of a number of citizens.

In 1755, on the breaking out of the American war, Provost Donald of Glasgow went to London, and at the expense of the city, offered Government to raise a regiment of one thousand

men, which was accepted, and the corps was designated The Glasgow regiment.

The deficiencies of this style of fugitive and fitful service however, can be easily discovered, and hence arose the more orthodox militia system, which afforded a more regular training and a more permanent force.

The volunteer system of military training and defence, in the absence of the feudal system, standing between the regular army and the militia, was not however called into existence till the year 1798, as already cited. It has been also noted that within a few weeks after the passing of the act, legalising such corps, upwards of 150,000 men had been enrolled in the ranks of the Volunteers. The West of Scotland undertook a fair share of its duty in these times. Glasgow, so early as 1794, had its regiment of Royal Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Corbett, which was in 1798 raised to ten companies, and remained in existence till 1802, when it was disembodied, and after serving the nation for four years, it bequeathed its accumulated stock purse, amounting to £1200, to the then new institution, the Glasgow Royal Infirmary. The beneficent influences of that olden regiment are therefore still felt in that city, in the blessings rendered the community by the noble institution its princely benefaction helped to make permanent. A second battalion was also raised of 500 men, and a body of the elder citizens took up arms in defence of hearth and home, and who were known under the appellation of the "Ancients." A corps of "Light Horse Volunteers" was also embodied, and Glasgow Green in those days of drill, says Dr. Strang, in his "Glasgow and its Clubs," was the "terror of the cows, and the dismay of the town herd." The only campaigns on which the glory of these corps rest, is that of the "Battle of Garscube."*

* See Appendix.

The Glasgow Town Councillors were in these days much more liberal and loyal than the ward elected delegates of to-day. In 1798, they voted out of the Corporation funds £1000 for defence of the Kingdom, besides having in previous years of the war raised for the army and navy Reserves upwards of £3000.* Under date March 17, 1797, by a minute, the Magistrates and Council approve of the offer made by the citizens "to raise two regiments of volunteers for the purpose of assisting in repelling any invasion of the enemy," and on the 10th of August of the same year, they resolved to present the 2nd battalion of volunteers, which had just been raised, "with a Stand of Colours, and the Light Horse with a Standard."

The early Glasgow Volunteers were—The Royal Glasgow Volunteers, raised in 1794, 5 companies and 500 rank and file, served without pay, provided uniform, arms, &c., and elected their officers by ballot—Major Commandant James Corbett. Second Loyal Glasgow Volunteers, raised in 1797, 10 companies and 800 rank and file, received pay and clothing, officers nominated by a committee selected by the public bodies—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant James M'Dowall. The Loyal Glasgow Volunteer Light Horse, raised in 1797, one troop of 60 rank and file, served without pay, found their own horses, uniform, &c., and elected their own officers by ballot—Captain Commandant John Orr. The Armed Association, raised 1797, 2 companies and 100 rank and file, served without pay and found their own uniform and accoutrements, and elected their own officers by ballot—Captain Commandant Cunningham Corbett. These corps were all disbanded on the piece of Amiens, 27th April, 1802.

Notwithstanding even the political and religious turmoils and frequent outbreaks in Ireland during the eighteenth century.

*.Strang, p. 373.

the inhabitants of Belfast, during the war with America, when the country was almost destitute of troops, and an invasion by France was feared, set the country a loyal example by the formation of armed associations for defence. In little more than a year the example was followed throughout Ireland, and 50,000 men had been embodied under the ostensible purpose of defence from invasion. These armed citizens, however, overstepped the true limits of the soldier, held meetings and passed resolutions for political objects, and in a convention at Dublin, in 1783, they proposed to urge the question of Parliamentary reform. It is not to be wondered at, therefore, that Government took quiet measures for the dissolution of these armed agitators.*

CHAPTER XI.

VOLUNTEERING IN THE EAST OF SCOTLAND—SIR WALTER SCOTT AND THE EDINBURGH LIGHT HORSE, 1797—REV. DR. CHALMERS IN THE RANKS.

LOCKHART, in his life of Sir Walter Scott, relates that notwithstanding his lameness, the great novelist and minstrel took an active part, with some friends, in 1797, in forming the Edinburgh Light Horse, on the model of the London Light Horse, a celebrated Volunteer corps got up by some Scottish gentlemen in the metropolis, of whom Mr Dunlop of Househill, near Nitshil, Renfrewshire, was the chief. This corps was officered as under—Charles Maitland of Rankeiller, major-commandant;

* Chambers' Hist. British Empire.—“I've seen great changes in my time, Davy,” continued he, following out his own thoughts. “I was in the Volunteers when we bullied the English, and they've paid us off for it since, that they have.” Dr. Charles Lever's Irish Story of Davenport Dunn.

Sir Wm. Rae of St. Catherine's, captain ; James Gordon of Craig, and George Gordon of Clermiston, lieutenants ; Sir Wm. Forbes of Pitsligo, and James Skene of Rubislaw, cornets ; Walter Scott, paymaster, quartermaster, and secretary ; John Adams, adjutant. Scott went in the corps by the sobriquet of Earl Walter ; and he proved an ardent Volunteer, with his famous charger Leonore ; and some of his companions at the Bar, not very friendly to the "movement" of these days, like not a few in our own, used rather to take their fun out of him. For instance, one of these writes—"By the way, Scott has become the merest trooper that ever was begot by a drunken dragoon on his trull in a hay loft. Not an idea crosses his mind, or a word his lips, that has not an allusion to some d——d instrument, or evolution of the cavalry—as Draw your swords—by single files to the right of front—to the left wheel—charge ! After all he knows little more about wheels and charges than I do about the wheels of Ezekiel, or the King of Pelew about charges of horning at six days' date. I saw them charge on Leith Walk a few days ago, and I can assure you it was by no means orderly proceeded. Clerk and I are continually obliged to open a six pounder upon him in self-defence, but in spite of a temporary confusion, he soon rallies, and returns to the attack." In 1803, Scott had a full share of the warlike responsibility of the time, both as quartermaster of the Light Horse and as Sheriff of the Forest ; and Lord Napier, Lord Lieutenant of the County of Selkirk, complained that Scott's incessant drills at Portobello and Musselburgh prevented him doing his duties as sheriff. The Minstrel of Chivalry, however, held on to his military career, and managed to make arrangements to prevent complaints. We find him writing to Miss Seward from quarters in Musselburgh, in which he says—"We are here assuming a very military appearance. The three regiments of Militia, with a formidable park of

Artillery, are encamped just by us. The Edinburgh troop, to which I have the honour to be quartermaster, consists entirely of young gentlemen of family, and is, of course, admirably well mounted and armed. There are other four troops in the regiment, consisting of Yeomanry. . . . These corps have been easily raised in Scotland, the farmers being in general a high-spirited race of men." Scott goes on to say that to one like himself, *la tête un peu exaltée*, the pomp and circumstance of war gives a very pleasing sensation. "The imposing rush of cavalry, in particular, and the rush which marks their onset appears to me to partake highly of the sublime." As an evidence of Scott's military ardour, the following is another proof:—He and Mrs Scott had gone on a visit to Cumberland to see Wordsworth, and while enjoying himself at Gilsland, the invasion panic of 1804 reached him, and a muster of Volunteers was ordered at Dalkeith. He instantly set out on his good steed to obey the summons and perform his duties as quartermaster. He arrived at the place of rendezvous, one hundred miles distant, in twenty-four hours. By the time, however, the Volunteers and Yeomen had reached the ground, the alarm was found to be a false one, some over-zealous watchers having lighted the mountain beacons by mistake. * After two or

* It is recorded of a party of Volunteer rustics who were enjoying themselves in a toll-house on the night the beacons were lighted, 31st January, 1804, that in their zeal to rush to arms, they each rose and left the hostelry, no one thinking of paying his reckoning, and it was found to be difficult to collect the same company together. On the year following, at the drill of their corps, the whole party having once more met, they came to a resolution to meet together at their then old rendezvous, the toll-house, for the purpose of settling the old score, and holding the anniversary of the occasion. The meeting took place, and the anniversary of the "Lighting of the Beacons" is continued in "the Forest" till this day, thus keeping alive the spirit of patriotism by remembrance of the event. See Book of Days Vol. I, p. 200.

three days' drill, however, he turned his horse's head southwards, and retracing his steps, joined Mrs Scott at Carlisle. It is stated that it was during this fiery ride to resist invasion that he composed the "Bard's Incantation," beginning—

"The forest of Glenmore is drear,
It is full of dark pines and the dark oak tree."

No doubt we owe something of that fiery vehemence which characterises Scott's heroic poetry to his Volunteer experience, and he used to say after he was not so able to dash along at headlong speed—"Oh, man! I had many a grand gallop among these braes when I was thinking of Marmion, but a trotting canny pony must serve me noo." It is stated by one of his comrades in arms that many of the more energetic descriptions, and particularly that of Flodden, were struck out when he was in quarters in the autumn of 1807. In the intervals of drill, Scott used to walk his powerful black steed up and down by himself on Portobello sands, within beating of the surge; and now and then he would plunge in his spurs and go off as if at the charge, with the spray dashing about him.*

Among the distinguished Volunteers of this period—out of a class not expected to be found in the military ranks—was the distinguished orator and divine, Dr. Chalmers, who held a double commission—*first*, in connection with his sacred office as chaplain, and *second*, as a combatant officer, being also lieutenant in the St. Andrew's Volunteers, and did permanent duty in the ranks.†

* Lockhart's Life of Scott, p. 4.4

† Scottish Nation, p. 251.

CHAPTER XII.

VOLUNTEERING IN THE WEST OF SCOTLAND, 1688-1797.

WE have a good specimen of Volunteers in the men of Renfrewshire and of the Western Counties marching to Edinburgh, in support of the Convention of 1668, for establishing the Revolution of that period. These troops after remaining at their post for some time, received the thanks of the Estates of the Realm. The Convention offered to compensate them for their services, but they declined all manner of reward, asserting "that they only came to save and not to serve their country, and not to impoverish it by enriching themselves." "These patriotic troops carried on their colours among other devices an open Bible, and the inscription 'For Reformation according to the Word of God.'" Mr. Charles Mackie in his History of Paisley (1835), says, "I saw in the possession of Mr. Wm. Reid, of Pollokshaws, a flag with the words 'Kilbryd, for God, King, and Covenant—a Bible, *verbum dei*. Jeremiah chap. xxix., 30-31.'" The last time this banner was displayed was in the famous field of Bothwell Brig, but it has been aired since in many processions. Thus it is evident that our patriotic fathers gave their blood freely when called for in olden times by local consent, and without the intervention, as in more methodical and modern times, of Acts of Parliament or orders in Council. At the Union too, which followed the events of 1688-9, there were many causes of disquiet, and in the western towns of Scotland, especially, tumults and insurrection showed their front. In Glasgow, the lower orders of these days became so troublesome as to turn the arms they were permitted to carry for their country's cause against the incipient order of things which transferred the practical government of the country to London, like the foolish Home Rulers of Ireland, of the present day.

But unlike the cowardly Home Rulers, our discontented lower orders, if they had the privilege of carrying arms, like Scotsmen generally with prudential foresight, they stopped short of using them in a bad cause. And on learning that they were to be confronted with the loyal men who were always at their country's call, in those days when duties and rights were less defined than now, and when they were assured, moreover, that dragoons from Edinburgh were on the way to interview them, the malcontents subsided and returned their arms into the stores of the deacons of the various trades.* In 1715, again we find Paisley and district supplying troops out of Corporation funds, to go forth in defence of law and order, and during the Pretender's threatened invasion — Marr's Rebellion — twenty men were detailed for regular guard duty, while all the inhabitants were ordained to have their arms in readiness in case of emergency. Bailie Paterson of that day was authorized to buy two pairs of colours for the town, with the town's arms thereon. Twenty guns were also bought in Glasgow, out of the corporation funds, and the men who were disciplined to carry them were paid at the rate of four shillings per week. An expedition, memorable in the Annals of the West—of Paisley, Greenock, Ayr, Kilwinning, Stevenston and Dumbarton—took place about this time against the great Rob Roy, with detachments of the local men-at-arms, from each of the places named, supported by a body of seamen and marines with boats, guns, four parteraroes, &c. After an expedition up Loch Lomond to Inversnaid, and much beating of drums, and firing of the parteraroes, and marching up hills and down again, they returned in triumph and bootless glory to their respective homes; all of which is faithfully recorded in the annals of the times.†

* See *Hist. Paisley*, 106, &c.

† *Paisley, Hist.* 110, &c. *Mackie*—See also *Parkhill's Paisley*, 21. *History of the Town and Castle of Dumbarton* by John Glen, 1846.

In Paisley, in 1797, a strong regiment of Volunteers was raised, under command of Colonel Wm. M'Kerrell, who, after the Volunteers yielded to the Local Militia, in 1808, commanded that regiment, in which the writer's father, a mere youth, disappointed in not strutting like his father and elder brother, in Volunteer habiliments, had enlisted to cool his martial ardour

In 1803-4, two Volunteer Regiments were raised in Paisley, one—about a thousand strong, which was not self-supporting, and which was commanded by Colonel Wm. M'Kerrell, of indefatigable martial memory, and the other about three hundred strong, raised under the auspices of the Magistrates and Council. The regiments held convivial meetings, on the occurrence of victories and illuminations, and were social centres of great attraction and utility. These corps went occasionally on permanent duty for a fortnight. On one occasion at the Home Quarters, on another at Greenock—again, at Ayr, and says the author we quote—"We went through all the movements of a regular regiment, even to the receiving of the 'tommy'"—a large loaf of coarse bread, which used to be served out to our soldiers.* These periods of permanent duty were very popular with the Volunteers of those days. They were undertaken in midsummer, and partook of the nature of holidays. Notwithstanding the severe discipline enforced by the martinet commanders, they were very popular among officers and men, and much relished by the people on whom they were quartered, rendering the service of those days a very popular and enjoyable one. Perhaps Rifle Association meetings fill up the *hiatus* of these campaigns, in our modern days.

On the introduction of the local Militia in 1808, the ballot was introduced, and there were cases where the ballotted men refused to take the oath *de fidei*, and were put in jail.† The refusal

* See Arthur Sneddon, p. p. 37, &c.

† *Ibid.*

58 VOLUNTEERING IN THE WEST OF SCOTLAND.

was not always from unpatriotic motives; but from a view that having taken the oath previously, as Volunteers, they had no occasion to do so again. However, they all yielded, but their services were not demanded.

On the conclusion of the Peace of 1802, the Volunteers were disbanded, but on the outbreak of war again in 1803, when Napoleon lay with a mighty army at Boulogne, to pass over to the conquest of Great Britain, the Volunteer fervour sprang forth with redoubled ardour; and in Glasgow alone no fewer than nine corps of Volunteers were raised, and the Corporation voted 500 guineas towards their outfit, and presented stands of colours to two of the battalions; viz, the 1st Regiment, and the Grocers' Corps.* The names of the nine battalions

* THE VOLUNTEERS OF 1808 ON SERVICE. —We recently picked up the following scraps among some old papers referring to the end of last and beginning of the present century, The first document shows that the Volunteers of 1808 sometimes went on active duty. It will be observed that the twelve men of the Glasgow Highlanders of 1808 who went on a second turn of duty, were distributed—the first seven with the Grocers' Regiment at Falkirk, four with the Trades' Regiment at Ayr, and one with the Anderston Regiment at Irvine.

“GLASGOW HIGHLAND VOLUNTEERS, 1808.—A list of men belonging to the late Glasgow Highland Volunteer Regiment, commanded by Colonel Macalister, that were on permanent duty at Irvine this present year (1808), and who, on their return, went a second time on the same duty with other regiments:—

No.	Name.	Companies.	July, 1808.	
			Men went with	
1.	John Baird,	1st Batt. Coy.,	Grocers' Regiment to Falkirk.	
2.	Alex. Scott,	do.	do.	do.
3.	R. Duncanson,	2nd do.	do.	do.
4.	Jas. M'Credie,	5th do.	do.	do.
5.	Alex. Baird,	Light Coy.,	do.	do.
6.	Geo. Gray,	do.	do.	do.
7.	Donald Kerr,	do.	do.	do.

thus raised were, the 1st Glasgow Volunteers, which consisted of 8 companies and 800 rank and file, received clothing and pay, the officers were nominated by a committee, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Laurence Craigie, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bogle, 2nd, or Trades' House Volunteer Infantry, 10 companies and 600 rank and file, supplied their own uniforms and served without pay; elected their officers by ballot with the exception of field-officers—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Norman Macallister, Lieutenant-Colonel John Flynn, 3rd, or Highland Volunteers, 10 companies and 600 rank and file; officers nominated by a committee connected with the Highland Society, 8 of the companies received pay and clothing, the other two were flank companies of sharpshooters, and supplied uniform, arms, &c., received no pay and elected their own officers—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Matthew M'Allister, Lieutenant-Colonel James M'Kenzie, 5th, or Grocers' Corps—nicknamed the Sugarally Corps—5 companies and 300 rank and file, received no pay, found their own uniforms, and elected their own officers by ballot—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Charles Walker. The Anderston Volunteers, 8 companies and 500 rank and file, received pay and clothing, officers appointed by a committee—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant John Geddes, Lieutenant-Colonel Hugh Cross.

27th July.

8. J. Pollock,	1st Batt. Coy.,	Trades' Regiment to	Ayr.
9. J. Woodburn,	5th do.	do.	do.
10. Hugh Innes,	2nd do.	do.	do.
11. G. Sutherland,	2nd do.	do.	do.

12th July.

12. Daniel Taylor,	Light Coy.,	Anderston Regiment to Irvine.
--------------------	-------------	-------------------------------

"PATRICK AULD, Adjutant.

"Late Glasgow Highland Volunteers.

"Glasgow, 14th Nov., 1808," See *Volunteer News*, Oct. 15, 1873.

The Armed Association, 6 companies and 200 rank and file, served without pay, and supplied their own arms, uniform, &c., and elected their officers by ballot—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Cunningham Corbett, Major Gilbert Hamilton. The Canal Volunteers, 4 companies and 240 rank and file, received pay and clothing, their officers were appointed by a committee. This corps was flanked with two pieces of light artillery, which were handled by the same persons who constructed them—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Hugh Baird. Royal Volunteer Light Horse, one troop of 70 rank and file, served without pay, found their own horses, uniform, and accoutrements, and elected their officers by ballot—Captain Commandant Robert Dennistoun. These Volunteer Corps were usually put on permanent duty for one month in the year, when they received the pay and allowance of the regular army. These different corps remained in existence till 1808, when on the passing of the Local Militia Act, they were all disembodied, and six corps of Local Militia took their place.* These Local Militia

* TRANSFERENCE OF ANDERSTON VOLUNTEERS TO THE LOCAL MILITIA.—The next document is of some importance, although we have not the names of the 117 men of the gallant Anderston Regiment, who transferred their services to the Local Militia, and received therefor a bounty of two guineas, as certified in the notification we print. The document is addressed to "The Right Honourable the Paymaster General, London," but no signature is attached, and therefore we presume that the M.S. is the original draft, as it is endorsed "Compd. A. M'D."

"SIR,—By this day's post a duplicate certificate of enrolment of the Anderston Volunteers into the Local Militia, and of the bounty money to which they are entitled, has been sent off addressed to the Secretary of War, London, in terms of the Act of Parliament; and I have drawn upon you at three days' sight, for the sum of £345, 19s, the amount of the sum to be paid these Volunteers. The draft is in favour of John Geddes, Esq., of date the 2nd Nov. instant, which I have no doubt will meet with due honour. The certificate of the Anderston Volunteers is as follows :—

regiments were—the 1st commanded by Colonel Charles Walker, and consisted of 10 companies and 700 men. It was raised in the middle ward, assembled at Hamilton, and was stationed at Glasgow. The second regiment, raised in the upper ward, commanded by Col. A. Renton, consisted of 8 companies and 560 rank and file, and was stationed at Lanark. The third, commanded by Colonel J. Geddes, consisted of 10 companies and 700 rank and file, assembled at Glasgow, and was stationed at Anderston. The fourth regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Hunter, consisted of 10 companies and 700 rank and file, was a Glasgow corps. The fifth regiment, commanded by Colonel David Connell, consisted of 10 companies and 700 rank and file. The sixth regiment, commanded by Colonel James Graham, consisted of 10 companies and 700 rank and file, and was also a Glasgow corps.

As an evidence of the loyal activity of the large and populous county of Renfrew during the early period of the present century, we find from a return made by the Lord-Lieutenant, Mr. M'Dowall of Garthland, dated November 12, 1806, the following as the battalions then in existence :—One of these is

Certificate of the enrolment of 117 men at 2 guineas, ..	£245 14 0
Draft Stamp,	0 5 0
	<hr/>
	£245 19 0

This you will find to correspond with the certificate sent off this day to the Secretary of War.

“2nd Nov. 1808.”

[The John Geddes above referred to is, we presume, the late Colonel Geddes, who was a glass and bottle manufacturer at the foot of Jamaica Street. A son of Colonel Geddes, recently deceased, held a commission as Lieutenant in the 19th L.R.V. of the present day.]—From *Volunteer News*, Oct. 15, 1873.

the County Militia, one battalion, commanded by Colonel James Dunlop, Lieutenant-Colonel L. Macdowall, Major John Mackay, 5 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, 5 Ensigns, a Paymaster, an Adjutant, Quartermaster, Surgeon and Assistant Surgeon. The Volunteers were, The Renfrewshire Yeomanry Infantry—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Day Hort M'Dowall, Lieut.-Colonel Alexander Porterfield, Major Archibald Spiers, 6 Captains, 14 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, an Adjutant, a Quartermaster, and a Surgeon. Paisley First Regiment of Volunteers—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant William M'Kerrell, Lieut.-Colonel Robert Maxwell, Major John Bisset, 6 Captains, 12 Lieutenants, 6 Ensigns, with Adjutant, Chaplain, Surgeon, Assistant Surgeon, and Quartermaster. Paisley Second Regiment—Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Fulton, Major Alexander Fulton, 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, 3 Ensigns, with Quartermaster, Surgeon, Assistant Surgeon, and Paymaster. Greenock Loyal Volunteers—Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Dunlop, Major James Ewing, 4 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 4 Ensigns, with Chaplain, Adjutant, and Surgeon. Greenock Sharpshooters—Captain-Commandant William M'Dowall, Captain Thomas Ritchie, 2 Lieutenants and 2 Second Lieutenants, and Surgeon. Greenock and Port-Glasgow Volunteers—Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Boyd Alexander, Lieutenant-Colonel John Dunlop, Major John Hamilton, 7 Captains, 7 Lieutenants, 5 Ensigns, Chaplain, Paymaster, Adjutant, Surgeon, and Quartermaster. Renfrewshire Eastern District Volunteers—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Maxwell, Major Robert Wallace, 4 Captains, 4 Lieutenants, and 3 Ensigns; and the Renfrew Volunteers, a single company commanded by Captain James Burns, Lieutenant James Gray, and Ensign John Coubrough.

Three regiments of Local Militia were raised under the Local Militia Act, and ultimately all but supplanted the Volunteers. These Local Militia Corps were named First, Second, and

Third Renfrewshire Local Militia, and were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonels Boyd Alexander of Southbar, William Mure of Caldwell, and William M'Kerrell. During the latter end of last century Greenock also contributed Rifle and Artillery Volunteers in defence of the port.

From the official records it appears that the great Volunteer-
ing era did not fully develop itself till 1803. Sir Archibald Alison computes the Volunteers of this period at 300,000 men. The official documents, including Yeomanry and Volunteers, gives the following as the Volunteer strength of 13 years :

	Men	Cost
viz :—1803	463,134	£899,169
1804	449,140	2,590,568
1805	429,165	1,600,000
1806	420,310	1,738,806
1807	406,869	1,490,301
1808	413,464	1,293,487

In 1808, the Local Militia was established, which to a very great extent absorbed the Volunteers, and the return shows in the year 1809 a reduction of 212,000 men.

The rest of the table which follows gives the combined strength of Volunteers and Local Militia, including the Yeomanry, and the money columns give separately the cost of Volunteers and Local Militia, the Yeomanry cost being included in the Volunteer column.

	Men	Cost Volunteers.	Cost Local Militia.
1809	200,983	£1,000,820	1,219,803
1810	209,869	869,569	643,650
1811	209,060	566,022	704,827
1812	206,000	531,167	720,078
1813	203,528	475,400	636,623

	Men	Cost Volunteers.	Cost Local Militia.
1814	133,609	312,804	636,623
1815	111,153	*167,038	300,000
1816	...	*110,113	†90,000

During this period the Volunteers received from the public purse pay for a permanent adjutant; pay for a permanent sergeant major; pay for a permanent drill sergeant, clothing, &c., as an outfit, and over and above a clothing allowance of 20s per man; 6s 8d per head per annum for repairs of arms, and when called out for duty or exercise, pay, &c., at various rates, about equal to the pay of the regular army. A much more liberal scale of allowance it would appear, than that afforded to the Volunteers of the period 1859-63 and onward. The average cost per man was nearly £4 exclusive of arms and ammunition.

* These two years the votes were confined to the English and Irish Yeomanry exclusively, and nothing was included in them for the Volunteers in Great Britain.

† This was the last vote taken for the Local Militia*

* See *Appendix* to report of Royal Commission, on the condition of the Volunteer Force, 1862.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE LOCAL MILITIA SUPPLANTING THE VOLUNTEER ORGANIZATION, 1808 to 1813—AN ACT OF TYRANNY.

By two Acts of Parliament (one referring to England, and the other to Scotland), passed in 1808, the Local Militia was established, which to a large extent, as was one of its objects, absorbed the Volunteers, who in 1809, showed in consequence a falling off of 212,000 men. In fact, whole Volunteer regiments at once transferred their services to the Local Militia. In introducing the Local Militia Bill, in 1808, Lord Hawkesbury gave as a reason, that although "the Volunteer system was not objected to, so far as it went, yet it could not altogether be depended on, because its efficiency entirely rested upon the spirit which might prevail at the time, and which might dwindle and evaporate"—an objection as powerful to-day as it was in 1808, and which seems to demand the proper remedy, in the institution of a system of universal military training. The proper system evidently being the organization of the Militia upon the basis of the Local Service, but demanding one year's continuous service for each Militiaman, as might be most conveniently arranged, during his five years' enrolment. In such a case the Volunteer Service might be maintained at the expense of the Volunteers themselves, as an exemption from the Local Militia Service with its free uniform and pay. Both the Volunteers and Local Militia continued down till 1813. In that year the Prince Regent intimated to the Lords Lieutenant that the establishment of the Local Militia precluded the necessity of continuing under the then existing circumstances the greater part of the Volunteer Infantry, consequently the Volunteers fell off in 1814 by 69,919, and in 1815 a reduction of 25,456 took place, leaving only an enrolled strength of 111,153 men, and in

the year following, 1816, they disappeared from the votes of Parliament altogether. Napoleon being now a captive at St. Helena, the Local Militia also ceased to exist, although the Acts under which it was raised are still in force. For the services the Volunteers rendered during the war with France, the thanks of Parliament were given in 1814, and Lord Palmerston on the same occasion pronounced a very eloquent eulogium on "this meritorious body of men, who had boldly come forward to defend their country when it was threatened with invasion."*

In these early times, acts of tyranny and oppression were perhaps more frequent than now, in the days of household suffrage and a daily press. An instance occurred in Paisley at this time, which caused considerable commotion throughout the West of Scotland. We have already noted that Paisley had been early indoctrinated with the views of the French revolutionists, but owing to the excesses of the Directory, they had very much moderated their political notions.

Prior to 1808, the town had become exceedingly loyal in its politics. Of the two Volunteer corps which had been embodied, one of them was from the working classes, and the other from the higher classes. The first were the most soldierly looking, but the second was a fat, sonsey-looking corps, and the alternation of good round bellies, with those of a less capacity, had rather a grotesque appearance, especially when they faced right or left, and afforded much merriment to the lookers on.† This force gave way to a regiment of Local Militia, commanded by Colonel M'Kerrell, or perhaps, rather, his Volunteer regiment, passed over to the Local Militia. Colonel M'Kerrell was a man of tyrannical disposition, and having goaded some of the young town blood who served under him to insubordi-

* *Hansard, June, 27.*

† *Parkhill's Hist. of Paisley, p. 39.*

nation, he had them tried by court martial, when several of them were found guilty, and sentenced to be flogged. It was never expected, however, that the punishment would be inflicted, and we believe the Colonel had even passed his word to that effect; notwithstanding, the sentence was carried out on several of them, in presence of their families and the whole population. The author's father served in the regiment at the time, and he has heard him tell how some of the men fainted with horror and indignation at the sight. Two regiments were brought from Glasgow, one of them the Stirling Militia—as a precaution against a popular rising. The scene of the outrage was what was long after known as the Volunteer Park, north of the Underwood Road, and to the west of Caledonia Street, through which the Greenock Railway now runs. The regiment was drawn up in square, and the triangles erected in the centre. To the last it was believed by the troops and the public that no punishment would follow, and even that belief was not given up after the two men selected were tied up, but a thrill of indignation passed through every heart, when the Colonel himself rode up to the drum major, and threatened him for not proceeding with his duty. The result was a serious riot, but the men were flogged. The adjutant at the commencement was ordered off to bring down the troops stationed in the town to the parade ground, to overawe the mob and the militiamen. When riding through St. James Street, a cripple tailor in the crowd—seizing his crutch, swung it at the adjutant's horse, bringing him to his knees, at the expense of his gallant rider's cocked hat. The two regiments brought in as guards effectually surrounded the local regiment, and formed a protection for Col. M'Kerrell, the populace pelting him with stones whenever they could get an opportunity. The author has heard his father say, that the officers of the Stirling Militia actually picked the stones out of the road with the points of their swords, and pitched them

in the way of the mob, telling them to pelt him well. Such a day was a fatal one for citizen soldiery under such an unworthy commander. The original offence of the young militiamen was some merely trifling youthful frolic, which must forsooth be met by incarceration in the guard-room, at the old weigh-house close. The men were promised liberation, but the promise not being fulfilled, some of their comrades, foolishly indeed, resolved on forcing the guard, and rescuing their companions. Our informant has told us he followed his comrades on this rash enterprise. They had come by Oakshaw Hill and down Church Brae, the guard-room being nearly opposite the foot of the Brae, with drawn bayonets. He, and most of the others, however, by the time they had reached Church Brae, beginning to realize the folly of the whole proceeding, remonstrated against the mutinous attempt, and left their companions, and like sensible youths went home. The result was, that the few more determined and lawless spirits who would not abandon the enterprise came to grief, and hence the court martial and its results. Colonel M'Kerrell nor his family never had a day's happiness in Paisley afterwards, neither he nor they could appear in the streets without having the indignation of the populace hurled at them, and on one occasion, his carriage with his daughter in it was mobbed about Maxwellton Cross, we think, and demolished, the occupants escaping with hooting and insult. The Colonel lost caste everywhere, left Paisley for a residence he had in Ayrshire, and never came back.

The father of the writer has given him an instance of Col. M'Kerrell's ungovernable and tyrannical disposition. The writer's grandfather served in the Colonel's Volunteer regiment. They had business connections with each other. The Volunteer had called on the Colonel one day on some matter of business, when he was ushered into his presence. The Colonel was preparing for parade, and not relishing business affairs

when the armour was being put on, assailed the author's ancestor with language more forcible than polite, and seizing his sword which was lying at hand, threatened to run it through his body ; not altogether relishing the joke of his Colonel, and possessing perhaps the fiery temper of his race, the old gentleman met him with this defiance, "Put up thy sword, Colonel, or I'll take it and break it ower thy crown !" In the afternoon of the same day, the independent and plucky Volunteer sent forward his accoutrements and his resignation. It is a fortunate thing that the Volunteers of the present day have no such unpleasant experiences.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE RADICALS AND VOLUNTEERS OF 1819-20.

AFTER the peace of Paris, in November, 1815, the few remaining corps of Volunteers not absorbed in the local Militia returned to the serenity of the domestic hearth, and the local Militia corps were disembodied, their arms returned into store, and their adjutants placed on half pay. Europe had been pacified ; the arch-enemy of the nations was a prisoner and an exile ; and, worn out by the struggles of a quarter of a century, the country sought repose. In 1819-20, however, the large manufacturing districts of Great Britain were thrown into scenes of riot and turmoil by a combination of politicians, who endeavoured to organize the working men into acts of rebellion and treason. The terrors of the "Radical Time" were, perhaps, somewhat exaggerated by the idea that scenes like those of the early days of the French revolution were not only possible, but might be enacted. In Scotland, the disaffection

was confined chiefly to the western shires, and the country was filled with troops, both infantry and cavalry; and numerous Volunteer and Yeomanry corps once more started into existence for the purpose not altogether of resisting invasion, but for that of turning their arms against seditious neighbours and countrymen, and for the suppression of riot and disorder. In his History of Paisley and in his Autobiography, John Parkhill, who was mixed up with the conspiracy of the radical period, describes the state of feeling which, after the peace with France and the restoration of the Bourbons, took possession of the minds of a large portion of the working classes in the more populous manufacturing districts. So early as 1817, a widespread disaffection existed, and meetings both in England and Scotland were held, at which the most dangerous political sentiments were avowed, and the most alarming measures advocated, to attain their consummation. Among other ideas openly put forward was a scheme for an equal appropriation of the property of the kingdom. The great cry, however, was Radical Reform; but many of the disaffected did not stop to enquire very particularly what that meant, or, exactly, what they wanted. The more educated leaders might have rational ideas on the subject, but the mob did not trouble themselves about a trifle here or there. Physical force was openly advocated, and schemes were prepared and matured for the overturn of the Government, and the establishment of a new order of things, more in consistency with the rights of man, as laid down by Thomas Paine and the advanced writers of that age. The country was divided into Unions or Sections, organised to gain the ends they had in view. These Unions had their chiefs or leaders, who kept up communication with each other throughout the country. In 1819, matters became sufficiently serious to alarm the Government, and the *habeus corpus act* was suspended. The radicals by this time had commenced, through

their Unions, to procure arms of all sorts, from old files, beaten into rude pikes, old pistols, muskets, and old ships' guns, when they could be got. In August of 1819, riots in connection with this movement took place at Manchester, where the Military were called upon to act, and several lives were sacrificed; and throughout the country riots were frequent, and many lives were lost. The author we have already quoted, tells some very amusing stories of scenes in which he mixed, which show the folly, the ignorance, and the presumption of the working men who guided the movement. When the military organisation came to be settled, all wished to be officers, and when a man could be found who had whistled on a fife or rattled on a drum in the army, a general's command was quite open to him; but the crowning event of one of the Unions, which had met to fix the final measure which was to end bad government in this country for ever, and make the members all princes and nobles, was a conclave, in which the quantity of ammunition was agreed upon which every man was to provide himself with. Lead had been provided in abundance, for the ardent-minded patriots had melted down into bullets the leaden wires which are used as a most important part of their harness looms; but the powder question was yet an unsolved difficulty. However, it was, after grave deliberation, decided at a meeting of the Union, at which were generals, staff officers and commissaries, that each man should provide himself with twopence-halfpenny worth of powder. A vote was actually taken, after some fiery and some desponding speeches, whether it should be threepence or twopence-halfpenny worth, but the latter quantity prevailed. We think we can almost see the one sensible old radical, who stood up in the middle of this august assembly, and, in indignant tones, exclaimed, "Men! are ye daft a' thegither? Gude bless me! Only think o' owerturning the British Empire wi' five bawbees worth o' poother!"

Another version of the speech, or perhaps an addition to it, is as follows:—"Behold! the British Government, the strongest on yerth, is to be overturned wi' five bawbees worth o' cheap poother!" Well might the consummation of a rebellion, conducted under such auspices, be fixed for the 1st of April—All Fools' day—as it actually was, in 1820. On that day, everything being in readiness throughout the kingdom, at a given signal, the radicals, with their pikes, their clegs,* and all the paraphernalia of partizan warfare, were to march on their several points of attack, chiefly, we suppose, being the town halls and garrisons of the country. History records the miserable failure that ensued, the hangings and beheadings, imprisonments and banishments that followed. To meet such a state of affairs, it behoved Government to be prepared, and while regular troops were strongly quartered in all the manufacturing districts, corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers were raised as auxiliaries. This seditious movement was confined in Scotland almost entirely to the western counties. Lockhart, in his *Life of Scott*, referring "to the alarming spirit of insubordination among the mining population of Northumberland, and the weavers of the West of Scotland," says that Scott was particularly gratified to find that his own neighbours at Gala-shiels had escaped the contagion. The progress, continues Lockhart, of the Western Reformers by degrees led even the

* An instrument of offence chiefly for attacking cavalry, hence the name "cleg" *Scottice* for gadfly. The "cleg" was made of lead, cast in a clay mould, in form of a cone, with an iron spike, generally a common nail inserted at the smaller end. At the thick end of the cone three barn door fowl wing feathers were inserted to give direction, spike foremost, to the weapon. This rude weapon was a most effective one for street warfare, and could be thrown with some precision to a great distance. The very boys manufactured them, and trained themselves as marksmen by throwing them at a mark.

most important Whigs in that district to exert themselves in the organisation of Volunteer regiments, both mounted and dismounted; and, when it became generally suspected that Glasgow and Paisley maintained a dangerous correspondence with the refractory colliers of Northumberland, Scott and his friends, the Lairds of Torwoodlee and Gala, determined to avail themselves of the loyalty and spirit of the men of Ettrick and Teviotdale, and proposed, first raising a company of sharpshooters among their own immediate neighbours, and afterwards—this plan receiving every encouragement—a legion, or brigade, upon a large scale, to be called “The Buccleugh Legion.” So great an interest did Scott take in the raising of Volunteers at this period, that that grand military novel of “Ivanhoe,” then in his hands, was interrupted. Scott was prepared once more to take up arms, as he had formerly done in the Light Horse, and was even ready to place himself at their head. In reference to this, writing to Lord Montague, he announces the anti-radical protestations of the weavers of Galashiels, and then proceeds to say—“The accounts from the West sometimes makes me wish our little Duke five or six years older, and able to get on horseback. It seems approaching the old song—

‘Come fill up my cup and fill up my can,
Come saddle the horses and call out the men,
Come open the gates and let us go free,
And we’ll show them the bonnets o’ bonnie Dundee.’

I am rather too old for that work now, and I cannot look forward to it with the sort of feeling that resembled pleasure, as I did in my younger and more healthy days. However, I have got a good following here, and will endeavour to keep them together till times mend.” Again, writing to his son Walter, who was at this time serving in the 18th Hussars, he says “Glasgow is in a terrible state. The Radicals had a plan to

seize on 1000 stand of arms, as well as a depot of ammunition, which had been sent from Edinburgh Castle for the use of the Volunteers. The Commander-in-Chief, Sir Thomas Bradford, went to Glasgow in person, and the whole city was occupied with patrols, horse and foot, to deter them from the meditated attack on the barracks. The arms were then delivered to the Volunteers (November, 1819,) who are said to be 4000 on paper; how many effective and trustworthy, I know not." Scott, in the same letter, announces the mustering again of the Old Blue Edinburgh Regiment of Volunteers; but he says most of those who appeared looked a little *ancient*. The commander-in-chief in Scotland at this time told the president of the Court of Session, who was colonel of the Volunteers, that he might have to leave the castle to the charge of these armed citizens; and the Highland chiefs at the same time offered to raise their clans and march them to any point in Scotland where they were required. All the regular troops in Edinburgh, the Midlothian Yeomanry, and other corps of Volunteers from the East, were, a few days later, sent off to the West, and the Selkirkshire Yeomanry were put under orders for Dumfries or Carlisle. Berwick was dismantled, lest the radicals should get hold of the cannon, stores, &c. Scott also managed to get the Galashiels people to agree to raise a company of sharp-shooters, and thus he writes his friend Laidlaw on the project. After speaking of the exercises as a lively and interesting amusement for the young fellows, he says—"The dress we purpose to be as simple, and, at the same time, as serviceable as possible—a jacket and trousers of Galashiels grey cloth, and a smart bonnet with a small feather, or, to save even that expense, a sprig of holly. We will have shooting at the mark, and prizes, and fun and a little whisky, and daily pay when on duty or drill." Mark the prizes and the fun and the little whisky, and see whether or not Walter Scott, the recorder and poet of

chivalry, did not know as well as any modern of us all how to rule a corps of Volunteers. About the end of December, Scott, writing to his brother, refers again to the all-engrossing topic of the period—"I hope our civil tumults here are like to be ended by the measures of Parliament. I mentioned in my last that Kinloch of Kinloch was to be tried for sedition. He has forfeited his bail, and was yesterday laid under outlawry for non-appearance. Our neighbours in Northumberland are in a deplorable state; upwards of 50,000 blackguards are ready to rise between Tyne and Wear. (A very exaggerated report this, however, was.) On the other hand, the Scottish frontiers are loyal, and arming fast. Scott, of Gala, and I have offered 200 men, all fine strapping fellows, and good marksmen, willing to go anywhere. We could easily double the number. So the necessity of the times has made me get on horseback once more." Writing to Lady Louisa Stuart, Scott says—"I am glad the banditti act like banditti, because it will make men of property look round them," alluding, we presume, to the seditious utterances of the Radical Reformers, which were in vogue about this time. "Ministers," he adds, "have acted most sillily in breaking up the burgher Volunteers in large towns. On the contrary, the service should have been made coercive. Such men have a moral effect on the minds of the populace besides their actual force, and are so much esteemed in keeping good order that you may always rely on them, especially as a corps in which there is necessarily a common spirit of union and confidence." So that Sir Walter, as well as being an enthusiastic Volunteer himself, held particularly sound views on the question of national defence. Scott's proposal to raise a company of Volunteers among the Foresters of Ettrick, fell to the ground, because of the Government refusing to defray any part of the expense. This, we presume, however, was after they felt assured that there was little to fear of sedition in that

loyal and pastoral district, and after they had some inkling, in 1820, of the weakness of the Radical cause. We have seen, however, into what a state of turmoil the country was put in these restless times, and how much the Government and the people depended upon the Volunteers to obtain security and confidence. We remember the period well, and its anxieties and perturbations.

CHAPTER XV.

THE RADICAL COLLAPSE, AND THE DISBANDMENT OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF 1820.

At the time Walter Scott was raising Volunteer corps in the East, the West was also bristling into Volunteer armour. Glasgow, at this period, raised a regiment of sharpshooters, from 800 to 1000 strong, armed with the old Brunswick rifle, and commanded by Colonel Samuel Hunter, of pleasant memory, the witty editor of the *Glasgow Herald*, some armed associations and a regiment of Light Horse, numbering about 120 troopers. The Glasgow sharpshooters found their own uniform, dark green, and the Government supplied the rifles. The corps drilled in the mornings in the College Green, and many of its members survived in 1859, when the old veterans gave encouragement to the Volunteer movement of the period by once more enrolling themselves in the service of their country. The Armed Associations were composed of respectable shopkeepers and operative tradesmen. They adopted no kind of uniform, and received muskets from Government. They were raised in companies from 50 to 60 strong, as bands for self-defence and as auxiliary soldiers in case of pressing necessity. Altogether the Armed Associations

are estimated at about 600 strong, and were under the command of Colonel Corbett. Mr Gabriel Niel, from whose paper, read in 1861, to the Archaeological Society, we have already quoted, says of this body of loyal citizens, "One night, idly strolling down a street in the city, my curiosity was attracted to enter a large store where a party were at drill. They were in high spirits, and talked gloriously, and to evince their gallantry and their dexterity in pursuing an enemy through streets and up closes (the sort of warfare in which it was feared they might be engaged), and fairly annihilating him, were deeply plunging their bayonets into *cotton bales*!" The Light Horse were commanded by Colonel Charles Stirling, of Cadder House. The corps was composed chiefly of gentlemen of high standing, in Glasgow society and the neighbourhood, and were magnificently equipped. The authority we have already quoted speaks of these troopers as particularly the admiration of the ladies. Their splendid steeds pranced, curvetted and pawed the ground as if they smelt the approach of an enemy. Grooms had pretty severe work, in the lanes and byways of the city, in training them to exercise, whipping, spurring, and firing pistols over their heads being practised to accustom them to the sound of battle. "The discharges from the pistols," says Mr Niel, "was certainly more alarming than those *never heard* from the rusty pieces of the alleged Radicals." The Glasgow Light Horse and the Glasgow Sharpshooters had many days and nights of unpleasant duty during that miserable period, and Dr. Strang, in the Memorials of the Waterloo Club, details with graphic force and humour, the discomforts of the Sharpshooters' bivouac on the wet Radical Wednesday.* During this period, 1819-20, Glasgow was garrisoned against the Radicals by two regiments of Hussars and the Glasgow Light

* See Appendix.

Horse Volunteers, three regiments of Infantry, the Glasgow Sharpshooters, and the Dumbartonshire and Ayrshire regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry, and two field pieces of artillery; the whole being under command of General Bradford, with Major (afterwards Sir Harry) Smith as Brigade-Major.

On 5th Nov., at a meeting of the County of Renfrew held at Paisley, on the motion of the Earl of Glasgow—father of the present Earl—it was unanimously resolved to raise a regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry; and a two company corps of Rifle Volunteers was embodied about the same time. The Cavalry was commanded by the late Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, the father of the present baronet of Ardgowan. The Rifles, who found their own uniforms of dark rifle green jackets, with bright silver bell buttons in double rows on the breast, and smart shakos, had muskets supplied them by Government. They were commanded by Captains A. Macalpine and John Stewart, with first Lieutenants Halden and William Carlile, and second Lieutenants Thomas Cook and John Thomson. The town of Johnstone and district raised also two companies, commanded by Captains Ludovic Houston, of Johnstone Castle, and his brother William, with first Lieutenants Robert Mongomerie and Andrew Logan. Kilbarchan had one company, under Captain William Napier, and Lieutenants John Napier and Andrew Brown. In the lower ward of Renfrewshire, less troubled, we presume, with Radicalism, there was only one corps, entitled the Newark and Port-Glasgow Volunteers, which was commanded by Captain-Commandant John Dunlop, Captain John Carswell; Lieutenants James Clelland and Hugh Milliken; Ensigns Mathew Hunter and Alex. Buchanan. This latter corps obtained notoriety and considerable unpopularity in the lower ward, for, while acting as escort to some political prisoners from Paisley to Greenock, having fired on the crowd who surrounded them, in the apprehension that they were

about to attempt a rescue. In this affair several people were killed and wounded.

As a proof of the dangerous and unscrupulous nature of the Radical zealots, and the risk which Volunteers in these days ran, we find that the committee of the Paisley Union or Section of Seditionists had obtained a list of the names of the members of the rifle regiment and their places of residence, which was subdivided into sections and placed in the hands of the organised body, for the purposes of attacking the Volunteers in their dwelling houses and possessing themselves of their arms. However, the Radical officer who had undertaken to put the scheme into execution seemingly took a compunction of conscience, and asserted to his co-conspirators that he had burned the list, which unfaithfulness in crime brought down upon the head of the faint-hearted assassin all the thunders of Radical indignation, to which the culprit made apologetic reply by stating that had the attempt on the homes of the Volunteers been made, though generally very peaceable men, yet they would have defended themselves if attacked, and that consequently many of the assailants would have been killed. On the other hand, he added that the Radicals would also resist, and of course there would be blood shed on both sides, and if he was apprehended for his share in the work, his own head would be taken off like a sybo, and pathetically he appealed, "Whatever loss this might be to the public cause, it would be a sair loss to me." The poor creature, however, only procured from his associates in folly and bloodthirstiness the denunciation of "*traitor*." A similar resolution was taken to attack all the country houses in the district and deprive them of their arms. This scheme was actually put in force. One night, and, we presume, the last the Radical heroes attempted, resulting in the death of one rattle-pated young fool, who entered upon the affair as a matter of fun ; and severe injuries from gun shot

wounds to others.* The local historian, who was one of the Radical fraternity himself, although repentant in after life, gives it as his opinion—"In sober earnest, these Unionists were just the stuff wherewith to make good soldiers, and among them were many an old campaigner, and if they had been backed by a few lords and gentlemen, they would have made a more effective job of it than did the Highlanders at Prestonpans." The "captain" of this noble band of would-be rebels was some five feet high, and his qualifications for the important command were that he had once been an officer's servant, and had inherited from his master, among some other gewgaws, a pair of epaulettes. He exhibited his epaulettes to his admiring co-Seditionists, and what was the use of them but for some one's shoulders? and so they made their owner captain over them. The little man also acted as the drill sergeant to his ragged regiment. As for the historian who records these details, he was elected to the honorary and lucrative post of Commissary-General of this valiant army, but he adds, while Daniel, the captain, could show his epaulettes, for himself he had not even half a loaf to show to his kind constituents. The first of April, on which day the British Government was to be upset "wi' five bawbees worth o' cheap poother," came and went, and a week or so later, the whole attempted rebellion was at an end. Not a few lives had been lost, but except at Bonny Muir, no attempt had been made to stand up before the enemy, and even there it seems to have been more of an accident than the incident of a campaign. The leaders were everywhere flying the country to America, seeking safety in that pattern of perfection, as they believed; most of them who could return came back, however, better and wiser men, when a generous Government withdrew all charges against, and

* See Appendix.

pardoned them. Some, who were apprehended in the midst of their sedition, were tried and executed, some were transported beyond seas, a good many for a time were familiar with the interior of a prison ; but a more futile and foolish, though reckless attempt at rebellion never agitated a panic-stricken country. The Volunteer service, then called into existence, in a year or so dropped away, and to old comrades only remained the pleasant recollections of their drills, and fields, and jokes about the Radical bodies. Among the gallant auxiliaries of the district and period of which we speak, was the genial author of "Jeanie Morrison," who, to important civic functions as depute Sheriff-Clerk, rode as a trooper in the Renfrewshire Yeomanry Cavalry, as did his compeer, Sir Walter Scott, in the Edinburgh Yeomanry.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE REIGN OF PEACE, 1815 to 1853, AND ITS DELUSIONS.

FROM the downfall of Napoleon in 1815 till the outbreak of the Crimean war in 1854, the martial spirit of the nation slumbered, and seemed altogether to have become extinct. Every effort, in fact, was made to bring about this state of things by a party who preached the doctrine of universal peace, and proclaimed the advent of the millennium. These sanguine believers in the goodness of human nature asserted that man's condition had become so changed by the civilizing influence of spinning and weaving, of steamboats and railroads, that war henceforth was something like an impossibility, yet with strange and almost rabid inconsistency, these incontinent praters about peace turned the tide of human asperity and passion into domestic political channels. If the boom of

cannon and the rattle of musketry had ceased to reverberate on the plains of the Continent, domestic turmoil and party contentions embittered civilian life at home. Nay, a generation had grown up who knew only of war from fast-receding history and the visual evidence on the streets of old soldiers, looked on with wonder, as the remnant of a race of warriors now swallowed up in the reign of gospel peace. It is, nevertheless, true, that these blessed delusions were daily widening and embracing the young and the pious in a fervid faith, that the necessity for war had gone for ever—that Satan had at last been captured and bound in chains, and with him had been cast into pandemonium all the wickedness of human passion, and the ambition and bloodthirstiness alike of empires and republics. Armageddons had been fought many, but which was the true prophetic one the wise ones could not well tell. But surely some one or other of the reeking aceldamas that had been soaked with the best and bravest blood of mighty nations during the dire and impassioned struggles of a quarter of a century, had exhausted the demon war, and made him captive till at least the millennial reign had passed. The sword and the spear were now to be converted into ploughshares and pruning hooks, the trumpet was to be hung in the hall, and no longer “host encountering host,” the goose-step and the intricate formation of fours were to give place to a solemn waddle, and perhaps, at a stretch, to the dignified deportment of a minuet. The world was to make money, to sail ships, to spin yarns and weave, to make steam-engines, and for all this to give up growing corn on our sterile soil—for what use was it when other lands could give us corn, and wine, and oil, and any amount of fruits and teetotal luxuries. Our spare time was to be devoted to voting in Members of Parliament, and Town Councillors for the manufacture of Provosts and Bailies. The Temple of Peace was reared on Kensington

Common in 1851, and the nations were called to fraternal worship under its glass-domed roof—the prayer of Robert Burns was no more to be uttered, for the coming of the time—

“ That man to man the world o’er,
Shall brithers be an’ a’ that.”

Because, had it not come already? Mankind had now nothing to do but to sit under their vines and fig-trees, eating and drinking of the best the world could pour at their feet, none daring to make them afraid. How rudely was that blessed dream dispelled, and that, too, ere the crystal temple had been removed; and since that era of holy aspirations after a more blessed state of things, the war demon has held high carnival over not a few of the fairest spots of this teeming earth.

War has not ceased—its armaments are more gigantic than ever in the world’s history. When during the Titanic struggle with France and Napoleon we counted our armies by tens, we now count them by hundreds of thousands. Our old muskets that ranged a hundred yards, and even then could not be made sure of hitting a church, have given place to much lighter and handier arms that can be made certain to hit a foe at a thousand yards; our ordnance, which required, for effective purposes, to be laid yard-arm to yard-arm, almost muzzle to muzzle, and whose calibre we measured by inches, and its shot by pounds, has given way to mighty volcanoes which can belch their missiles by the hundredweight, and even by the ton, to a distance of ten miles with sure and deadly precision. The war-ships of twenty years ago—the proud boast of every Briton—are little better than band-boxes compared to the floating fortresses of the present day. Is the world constituted differently to-day from what it was during those interminable ages which have rolled down to our doors the ever-improving and ever-intensifying art of war? We have no desire at present

to become the advocate of "horrid war," but war has its God-like as well as its demon aspects. If it be destructive, it is also, thank God, reconstructive, and the noblest and the greatest achievements under heaven have been those of war. We must take the world in which we are placed as we find it, and perform the duties to which God, nature, and our country call us, whether these be those of war or peace—whether to scatter with loving hand the bounties and blessings of Providence around us, or to resist with our lives evil and oppression from the feeble and the helpless.

In 1853, when the Eastern question came once more to the surface—as it has done again and again—and the Czar Nicholas believing the pear to be ripe, wanted the inheritance of the Sick Man, as his son and successor does now, the country sickened at the thought of war. It came, however, and never at a moment more inopportune. Everywhere there was neglect and inexperience, but the national heart was instinct with its old hereditary bravery, and the 20,000 men we sent to the Danubian Principalities, very shortly afterwards thrilled with the proudest emotions the souls of the old folks at home when the news reached them that the Alma had been crossed—that our brave lads, impelled by the traditions of their country, like their sires, knew but the road to victory.

The evident weakness of our army had long prior to this period been cause of very grave concern to many who possibly had more faith in history than in human goodness. Lord Palmerston, so far back as 1846, in a memorial which he presented to the Cabinet of that day, pointed out the dangers which surrounded the country from its undefended state. The year following the Duke of Wellington in a memorable letter to Sir John Burgoyne, was most energetic on the same topic, and with touching solemnity concluded his appeal by saying, that as he had only a few years to live, he would be spared the sight

of the humiliation of his country. Nay, later still, Lord Hardinge told Sir Archibald Alison* that, when in 1851, just two years before the outbreak of the Crimean war—he was appointed Commander-in-chief, after providing for the seaport garrisons of Portsmouth and Plymouth, he could not send out 10,000 men to meet a foreign invader, and that he could only harness forty guns, one-half of which were in so crazy a condition they would have gone to pieces the moment they were taken into a clay field. This state of affairs, along with the peace-prating economists of the day, led foreign nations to believe that Great Britain had resolved to fight no more, and therefore calculated how far they might tread upon her rights. The Crimean war was the result, and the horrors, incurred by unpreparedness and listening to false economists, have taught us a lesson not yet forgotten. At that period the Militia was called up for home duty, and several of the regiments garrisoned the Channel Islands, Gibraltar, and Malta. Numerous letters appeared at the same time in the newspapers advocating the formation of Volunteer corps, and letters opposing such views were also written; notwithstanding the consternation and the rude shock which many experienced in adapting the actual state of things, and of human nature, to their old forms of thought, which they now saw reason to discard. That war passed away, and on its back came the dreadful Indian Mutiny. The Militia continued their duty, and the Volunteers were not called upon.

* See Sir Archibald Alison's speech at the opening of the Drill Hall of the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers.

CHAPTER XVII.

PEACE DELUSIONS EXPELLED BY THE WAR PANIC OF 1859,
AND THE PERMANENT ESTABLISHMENT OF THE VOLUNTEER
SERVICE.

IN the beginning of 1859, however, a new panic arose. Louis Napoleon had been strengthening his navy, and the great works of Cherbourg were hurried on and finished amid great naval and military display. Many believed that Napoleon III. would resist to the last a rupture with this country. Not long before this, however, he had without much warning undertaken his Italian campaign, and added to his "*Peace*" triumphs the victor's laurels at Magenta and Solferino. The French press, or, at least, a portion of it, could not wipe out the remembrance of Waterloo, and they boldly, though perhaps incontinently, maundered over the sack of London. The crowning impertinence came at last, when some vapouring French colonels offered in so many days to cross the Channel and plant the Imperial Eagle on the Tower of London, sack the City, and enrich the army by the spoil—adding glories to the name of the Third Napoleon, which his Uncle the Great would have died to gain. Again, the British people were stung by these insults, and offer upon offer was made the Government to form Volunteer Corps. At last they yielded. It is hard to say exactly who have the senior claim of pressing this matter upon the Government, but Sir George Grey, in answer to a letter on the subject from Newcastle, on 28th January, wrote to say, that the propriety of sanctioning the formation of Volunteer Corps was then under consideration of the Government. Again, on the 21st of the month following, Sir George, writing to Earl Fitzhardinge, conveyed the Royal sanction for the formation of a Corps of Rifle Volunteers at Cheltenham. On the 12th of

May a circular was issued from the War Office by General Peel, then Secretary for War, sanctioning the formation of Rifle Volunteer Corps, under provision of the Act 44, George III., cap. 54. and dated 5th June 1804. The sanction was also given, in places where there were forts or batteries, to form Artillery Corps. A second circular was issued giving fuller detail of the principle on which the Government was prepared to act. The fundamental principle, however, under which Volunteer service was then accepted by the Government was, that it should occasion no cost whatever to the public, and that no pecuniary assistance would be given. Previous to this period two corps were in actual existence, having been formed some years previously—these were the 1st Middlesex, well known as the Victoria Rifles, and the 1st Devonshire. By referring to the *Army List* for the seniority of counties, we find Devon first and Middlesex second, in virtue of these early corps. Under the new movement, in the Infantry branch, Lancashire seems to have taken the lead, then comes Surrey, Pembroke, &c.

The order of precedence of the several counties in the Rifle force is as follows :—1. Devonshire, 2. Middlesex, 3. Lancashire, 4. Surrey, 5. Pembrokeshire, 6. Derbyshire, 7. Oxfordshire, 8. Cheshire, 9. Wiltshire, 10. Sussex, 11. Edinburgh (City), 12. Essex, 13. Northumberland, 14. Renfrewshire, 15. Northamptonshire, 16. Dorsetshire, 17. Norfolk, 18. Staffordshire, 19. Berkshire, 20. Gloucestershire, 21. Brecknockshire, 22. Suffolk, 23. Stirlingshire, 24. Bucks, 25. Lanarkshire, 26. Kent, 27. Glamorgan, 28. Nottinghamshire, 29. Merionethshire, 30. Yorkshire (W. Riding), 31. Leicestershire, 32. Mid-Lothian, 33. Aberdeenshire, 34. Roxburgh, 35. Cinque Ports, 36. Monmouthshire, 37. Cornwall, 38. Ross-shire, 39. Worcestershire, 40. Invernesshire, 41. Warwickshire, 42. Lincolnshire, 43. Denbighshire, 44. Hampshire, 45. Somersetshire, 46. Fortar, 47. Cambridgeshire,

48. Shropshire, 49. London, 50. Yorkshire (East Riding), 51. Hertfordshire, 52. Perthshire, 53. Berwickshire, 54. Sutherland. 55. Kincardineshire, 56. Haverfordwest, 57. Haddington, 58. Isle of Wight, 59. Ayrshire, 60. Dumfries, 61. Elgin, 62. Argyll, 63. Cardigan, 64. Durham, 65. Wigtown, 66. Buteshire, 67. Yorkshire (North Riding), 68. Cumberland, 69. Herefordshire, 70. Dumbarton, 71. Huntingdon, 72. Carnarvonshire, 73. Montgomeryshire, 74. Orkney, 75. Carmarthen, 76. Caithness, 77. Kirkcudbright, 78. Westmoreland, 79. Fifeshire, 80. Bedfordshire, 81. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 82. Linlithgowshire, 83. Selkirkshire, 84. Banffshire, 85. Radnorshire, 86. Flintshire, 87. Berwick-on-Tweed, 88. Clackmannan, 89. Tower Hamlets, 90. Nairn, 91. Peeblesshire, 92. Isle of Man, 93. Kinross-shire, 94. Anglesey.

In the Artillery branch Northumberland comes first, and the order of precedence of the several counties is—1. Northumberland, 2. Hampshire, 3. Devonshire, 4. Sussex, 5. Edinburgh (City), 6. Cornwall, 7. Mid-Lothian, 8. Norfolk, 9. Banff, 10. Kent, 11. Forfarshire, 12. Essex, 13. Lancashire, 14. Kincardine, 15. Cinque Ports, 16. Renfrewshire, 17. Dorsetshire, 18. Fifeshire, 19. Glamorganshire, 20. Haddington, 21. Lanarkshire, 22. Yorkshire (East Riding), 23. Ayrshire, 24. Argyll, 25. Gloucestershire, 26. Pembrokeshire, 27. Yorkshire (North Riding), 28. Cheshire, 29. Caithness, 30. Lincolnshire, 31. Aberdeenshire, 32. Berwickshire, 33. Kirkcudbright, 34. Inverness-shire, 35. Elgin, 36. Stirlingshire, 37. Wigtown, 38. Dumbarton, 39. Berwick-on-Tweed, 40. Cumberland, 41. Durham, 42. Cromarty, 43. Ross-shire, 44. Orkney, 45. Nairn, 46. Sutherlandshire, 47. Shropshire, 48. Yorkshire (West Riding), 49. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 50. Somerset, 51. Middlesex, 52. Suffolk, 53. Tower Hamlets, 54. Monmouthshire, 55. Surrey, 56. Anglesey, 57. Isle of Man, 58. Staffordshire, 59. Carnarvon, 60. Bute, 61. London (City), 62. Worcester.

In the Engineer branch Middlesex takes the lead, followed by Lanarkshire as second, and Edinburgh attached to Lanarkshire, but now defunct. The order of precedence in this branch is—1. Middlesex, 2. Lanarkshire, 3. Edinburgh (City), 4. Lancashire, 5. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 6. Yorkshire (West Riding), 7. Gloucestershire, 8. Cheshire, 9. Denbigh, 10. Tower Hamlets, 11. Cumberland, 12. Surrey, 13. Hampshire, 14. Glamorgan, 15. Essex, 16. Devon, 17. London, 18. Flint, 19. Northamptonshire, 20. Durham, 21. Somerset.

The Light Horse and Mounted Rifles are shamefully few in a country which abounds in horsemen. Huntingdon takes the lead, then Devonshire, and the order of precedence in the Light Horse Volunteers is—1. Huntingdonshire, 2. Devonshire, 3. Lancashire, 4. Surrey, 5. Hampshire, 6. Glamorgan, 7. Middlesex, 8. Norfolk, 9. Hertford, 10. Oxford, 11. Gloucester, 12. Lincoln, 13. Fifehire, 14. Sussex, 15. Forfarshire. And in the Mounted Rifle Volunteers it is—1. Huntingdon, 2. Devonshire, 3. Wiltshire, 4. Lancashire, 5. Surrey, 6. Northamptonshire, 7. Cambridgeshire, 8. Hampshire, 9. Fifehire, 10. Lincoln, 11. Derbyshire, 12. Glamorgan, 13. Essex, 14. Elgin, 15. Roxburgh, 16. Dumfriesshire.

In noticing Volunteer history we cannot pass over that most ancient body the Honourable Artillery Company of London, consisting of Infantry, Field and Horse Artillery, and Light Cavalry—a little army of itself of nine companies, troops or batteries with its history far back, almost to mediæval times, and its *modern* reconstruction of the *ancient* date of 1610; a corps with all its conservatism which fails not to keep up its efficiency by adopting every improvement in arms and in military equipment. For a complete history of this distinguished corps, see the forthcoming volumes of our friend Captain G. A. Raikes, author of the history of "The First Regiment of Militia," and other military works.

Permission having been given, the "movement," as it was called, began in earnest. Every town seemed to vie with the other in the work of Volunteer organization. The Poet Laureate Tennyson brought the influence of his poetic genius to aid the cause, and sent forth a glowing ode, the burden of which was, "Form, form, Riflemen form." By the end of June, when Lord Palmerston's Government displaced that of the Earl of Derby, eleven new companies had been enrolled in addition to the two previously existing, making thirteen Volunteer Corps existing in Great Britain.

General Peel seems to have only contemplated the formation of single Company Corps, having sixty members for the minimum strength, and one hundred as the maximum. Mr Sidney Herbert (afterwards Lord Herbert) went a step in advance of his predecessor, and resolved on an expansion of the Volunteer organization. Notwithstanding the original assertion of the non-expense-to-the-public principle, the new Secretary-at-War, as his first step, resolved to supply arms to the various corps which might be formed, to the extent of 25 per cent. of rifles to the members enrolled—that is to say, every man in four was to have provided for him a Government rifle. He also resolved further to adopt the battalion organization on the consolidated principle.

The "movement" had hitherto sprung up, in the country out of the gentry taking the lead, and putting themselves at the head of their neighbours, and in the towns by merchants and manufacturers organizing those employed under them, and giving their sons and managers the military command; schools and colleges too, sent in their quotas to the movement. The arms and equipment in some few instances were purchased by gentlemen who formed independent and self-supporting companies or corps; but in the majority of cases the funds were supplied by subscription-lists and by the contribution of what

were called Honorary Members. In most towns and cities aid was given out of corporation funds, and by public subscription, so that the 25 per cent. of arms was accepted as a boon.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PERMISSIVE ORGANIZATION OF THE VOLUNTEER SERVICE IN 1859. SUPPLY OF ARMS, &c.

THE organization of the force into battalions, however, was a very great advance towards the stability of the Volunteers. On the 13th of July, the Secretary for War issued a circular to the effect that when a Rifle Volunteer Force, consisting of eight companies, or not less than 500 men, could be raised as one corps, the appointment of a Lieutenant-Colonel, a Major, and an Adjutant would be allowed. Again, on the 28th October, another circular was issued to the effect that when a force consisting of four companies, or not less than 300 men, can be similarly raised, the Secretary for War would be prepared on the request of the Lord-Lieutenant to recommend Her Majesty to accept their service as that of a single corps, and to authorize the appointment of a Major-Commandant and Adjutant. Up to this period, however, Government only permitted or authorized the appointment of a regimental staff; neither drill instructors nor adjutants were paid out of the public funds, and these had to be engaged by private bargain, and had to be paid by the Volunteers out of their own pockets. The Government, however, was becoming more and more alive to the importance of the movement and to the necessity of encouraging it.

On the 10th of August, a circular was issued from the War Office containing draft model Rules and Regulations for the

government of Volunteer Corps when not on actual service, and subject to military discipline. The committee which had been appointed by the Secretary for War for the purpose of framing these rules were as follow:—President, Viscount Ranelagh, Earl Spencer, Mr J. H. Orde, Yarmouth Rifles; Mr W. Taylor, North Middlesex Rifles; Captain Dennis Moore, Exeter Rifles; Mr R. Blackburne, Edinburgh Rifles; Mr A. Gladstone, 5th Lancashire Rifles; Mr W. H. Hyett, Gloucestershire Rifles; Captain Hicks, London Rifle Brigade; Mr Templer, Bridport Rifles; and Mr William Laird, Birkenhead Rifles. These model rules were afterwards incorporated in the War Office Regulations issued for the government of the Service.

On the 18th August, in a memorandum, Mr Secretary Herbert again impresses upon the officers of the Artillery and Rifle Volunteer Forces the importance of qualifying themselves as completely as they are able to do for the adequate discharge of their military duties, and in order to assist their efforts in this direction, states that he had made arrangements with the Commander-in-Chief for temporarily attaching such officers as may desire instruction to battalions of the Regular and Militia Artillery, and regiments of the line, and embodied Militia Infantry. In order that there might be no misunderstanding on the matter, the memorandum states that it is usual to give the sergeant-major or other non-commissioned officer who undertakes such instruction some trifling remuneration, *e.g.*, 20s.

The result of these attentions on the part of the War Office, and of the influence which Lords Lieutenant and county gentlemen, Provosts and Mayors and Magistrates, and the leading merchants and tradesmen of our large cities and towns exercised was such that the force grew and multiplied—many corps offering their services, without the means of either fully equipping or clothing themselves, in the hope that Government would see it to be its duty to encourage the patriotic spirit,

and accept the responsibilities. Drill went on even without arms. By and by, as already indicated, the Secretary for War announced a concession of 25 per cent. of arms to the members enrolled in the various corps. The self-supporting corps, or those who were equipped out of the united funds of professions and trades, went on vigorously with their drill, and created no small activity among the rifle manufacturers of London and Birmingham. As time went on this became a practical inconvenience to both Volunteers and Government. "It was found," says Earl de Grey, who was Under Secretary for War at the time, "that the great demands that were opening up for arms for the Volunteers, was creating a very inconvenient competition with the Government—that is, the arms that were purchased by the Volunteers were much less strictly examined, if they were examined at all, and were consequently of an inferior description; the workmen therefore greatly preferred working upon the arms of the Volunteers than upon the arms to be supplied to the Government—partly for that reason and partly for the purpose of affording more encouragement to the Volunteers; and, also, from the convictions that it was not altogether sufficient to secure what General Peel originally contemplated—namely, that the bore of the rifle should be the same as the Government rifle, and the nipple the same, but it was also desirable that the rifle placed in the hands of the Volunteers should be the same, in all respects, as that used in the Regular Army, so that it might be replaced on an emergency without difficulty.

The Secretary for War, having determined at first to give 25 per cent. of rifles to Volunteers as per enrolled strength, recognising the hearty spontaneousness of the movement, now felt warranted to double the former supply of rifles and to raise it to 50 per cent. of the enrolled strength, so that before the close of 1859 there was a rifle in every company to two enrolled

members. Ultimately, in the beginning of 1860, the Government had increased the supply of rifles to 100 per cent. ; thus entirely superseding the original arrangement that the Volunteers should receive nothing from Government. This concession of simply supplying the rifles gave a still further impetus to the patriotic spirit which had been aroused throughout all classes, and artizan corps began to multiply throughout England and Scotland, so that by the close of 1859 there were enrolled, from the most authentic sources we can lay our hands upon, sixteen corps of Artillery representing 73 batteries ; and 54 corps of Rifles representing 330 companies, whose services had been accepted, besides the teeming numbers which were pouring into the ranks.

So vast was the force becoming that Government was compelled to regard this proffered military service of all ranks with increasing interest, and they thought it desirable to take further measures to see that the corps were sufficiently drilled ; and from time to time circulars and memoranda were issued from the War Office enjoining upon officers the importance of strict attention to the matters of discipline and drill.

On the 2nd January 1860 a circular was issued by Lord de Grey and Ripon, the Under-Secretary for War calling the attention of officers to be thoroughly conversant with the manual and platoon exercises. On the 9th June another memorandum directs the attention of officers of Rifle Volunteers to the importance of studying the principles of Light Infantry exercise, laid down in a circular-memorandum, addressed to the Infantry of the Line by the Commander-in-Chief ; and on the 13th of the same month another circular was issued, stating that arrangements had been made with the railway companies, extending to the Members of the Volunteer Force, privileges in travelling similar to those granted to Her Majesty's military and other forces, when on duty and in uniform.

Up to this time Government took little responsibility in the supply of Drill Instructors or Adjutants, and finding that Volunteer Corps had not the proper facilities to get the services of qualified officers, they first of all permitted the consolidation of town corps into battalions, and the assembling of country corps as administrative battalions, supplying them with Adjutants, but some time yet elapsed before these officers were paid out of the public purse. The next step was to pay the Adjutants, and ultimately, so late as 1861, to supply also, and pay for, Drill Instructors.

Up to this period ammunition was only partially supplied, with permission to purchase so much per man from the Government stores.

Not one farthing had yet been given towards the supply of uniform or accoutrements, drill halls, exercise grounds, or rifle ranges, and the position of the service after its full development, prior to the Act of 1863, is well summarised in the evidence given before the Royal Commission in 1862, by the Earl de Grey and Ripon, who was Under-Secretary for War at the time, as follows :—" At the present moment (1862), with regard to Government assistance, we stand in this position— A Volunteer comes forward and offers his services, and provides himself with everything except arms and ammunition, and the person required for his drill and instruction We gave arms and ammunition, because it was desirable and necessary for their utility in the field, that the Volunteers should be armed with a weapon similar to that of the regular troops, and because we found that the great demand for arms on the part of the Volunteers actually interfered with our own supply ; we gave them Drill-Sergeants and Adjutants because the Government alone, in fact, had the power of supplying efficient Adjutants and Drill-Sergeants, and at the same time keeping them under efficient control. At the present

time (15th July 1862) that is the only description of assistance which has been given ; the Government up to this time have contemplated that the Volunteers should in all other respects provide themselves with whatever might be necessary to maintain their own efficiency."

Such was the tardy and inefficient recognition which the Government for three years gave the Volunteer movement ; nevertheless the movement grew and increased all over the kingdom. If, however, Volunteers had been allowed or expected to provide their own arms and outfit, the force never would have acquired the strength it did, nor have become the source of power for defence it assumed during its early years. It was soon seen that, in lack of Government aid, public assistance was necessary, and subscription lists were opened among trades and professions, and in our public Exchanges, to raise funds for the purpose of equipment. Every Volunteer, however, had to pay a subscription to his corps, over and above his gratuitous service. The subscriptions varied from two guineas to half-a-guinea, along with the incidental outlay—no small pecuniary burden. The force, however, so increased and multiplied, that from a statement made up by Colonel, now General M'Murdo, the first Inspector-General of the force, we find that at the end of March, 1860, or about nine months after the first enrolments into the service, the aggregate strength of the force had reached the amount of 119,283 men.

The Volunteer system of defence was now fairly inaugurated, but great and important discussions arose as to its fuller development, by an active and intelligent party, who looked to the movement as one of the greatest importance, and even necessity to the country. They had adopted for their motto, "Defence, and not defiance ;" but the energy and ardour with which the movement was prosecuted on all sides seemed to give a stronger significance than the language of the motto

supplied, and to assert in the face of Europe, and the world, a more energetic rendering and placing of the words, and the assumption in the mind of every Volunteer who shouldered his rifle, or took aim at the target, that *defence* really meant *defiance*.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE MOVEMENT OF 1859 IN THE WEST OF SCOTLAND.

IN dealing with the narrative of Volunteer progress, it is in no invidious spirit that we select the West of Scotland the first in order. Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire with their immense manufacturing industries and commercial enterprise, mass within their boundaries a very large proportion of the northern kingdom, and embrace both rural and urban aspects of the movement. Further, from the commencement till now the West has contributed most completely to all the branches of the service, if we except that of the mounted branches, the Yeomanry Cavalry Corps already in existence evidently absorbing all the military equestrian ardour of the district, and it has besides maintained, from then till now, not less than one-third of the entire Volunteer forces in Scotland.

Some enthusiastic Glasgow Volunteers have claimed for Glasgow the honour of initiating the Volunteer movement in a practical shape, and assert that, though the first corps were actually formed in England, the cue was taken from the city of St Mungo. We have no intention of advancing or supporting any such claim. To our knowledge, the question of Volunteering had been a matter of frequent discussion in letters to editors of newspapers; but the public, always supine to that which does not yield them profit, or which may lead them into

expense, trouble, and sometimes even danger, refused to respond. In the early part of 1859, rightly or wrongly, the nation took a scare at France. War panics had been of frequent occurrence for many years; but they generally led only to some trifling and fitful activity in patching up some old half-rotten ships—a little extra zeal in recruiting, or some repairs on the forts of Portsmouth and Plymouth, and a week or two's fussy activity at our military factories and arsenals. Once or twice there was a murmur about the Militia ballot, but the danger not showing itself, the poor British snail drew in its horns, till some passing disturbance renewed the same feckless fuss. In 1859, however, the Government of the day, after the many serious and repeated warnings of the most experienced statesmen and patriots, really took the matter up with some earnestness, and having received repeated communications on the subject, and offers of service, they consented to permit the formation of Volunteer Corps.

Several letters had been written in the newspapers in the spring of 1859, and especially in the *North British Daily Mail*. The result was a meeting, held on the 4th of May in the Royal Galleries, St Vincent Street, called by an advertisement of the Monday previous. Before the meeting had finished its business, 200 names were subscribed, as willing to form themselves into a Volunteer Corps, and a committee was nominated to further the object, consisting, among others, of Messrs Adam Morrison (now Lieut.-Colonel 25th L.R.V.); Alexander Ainsworth Abercromby (late Capt. of the Joiners' Company, No. 11, 19th L.R.V.); Arch. K. Murray (late Major of the now defunct Volunteer Guards); William Cochran (late Captain 3d Southern R.V., now in China); W. W. Watson (now Major 1st L.A.V.); James H. Watkins (late Captain 44th, or Blantyre R.V., and retired with rank, deceased in June last); James M'Intosh (late Major 31st L.R.V.), &c.

The meeting was reported in the newspapers,* and helped to waken up enthusiasm not only throughout the City and the West of Scotland, but throughout the country generally. The committee put themselves in communication with General Peel, then Secretary for War, under Lord Derby's administration, asking permission to form Volunteers in Glasgow. Meantime, on the 12th of May, the Government Circular to Lords-Lieutenant of counties, signed by General Peel, was issued, intimating that Her Majesty had graciously consented to sanction the formation of Corps of Rifle Volunteers, and also of Artillery Volunteers, on condition that they supplied their own requirements, and intimating, at the same time, that no expense would be borne by the public. This was a somewhat severe blow to some of the more sanguine movers in the matter, as it was anticipated, at least, that Government would supply arms and drill. However, the committee proceeded in their endeavours, and another meeting was held about a fortnight later, in the same place as formerly. The Lord Provost, Andrew Galbraith, occupied the chair, and addressed the meeting, giving the movement his hearty support. The committee reported proceedings upon this occasion,

* The *Reformers' Gazette*, of Saturday, May 7, 1857, in a paragraph reports this meeting as follows :—

“VOLUNTEER CORPS. — A meeting of gentlemen favourable to the promotion of the above was held in the Royal Gallery, St Vincent Street, on Wednesday evening—Dr T. D. Buchanan (now surgeon to the 105th L.R.V., or Glasgow Highlanders), in the chair. The room was well filled, and a resolution to the effect that, under the existing circumstances, the formation of Glasgow Volunteer Rifle Corps was desirable, was unanimously carried. A committee was then appointed to communicate with General Peel, and ascertain whether the Government would be disposed to recognise or aid the formation of such a corps. A vote of thanks to the chairman terminated the proceedings.”

and a discussion following upon their report, the meeting took occasion to differ somewhat in the details of their plan, and carried an amendment ; which, while it virtually put the committee *hors de combat*, caused their resignation, and a committee, considered to be more influential, took their place. This committee embraced the Lord Provost, the Members of Parliament (Messrs Dalglish and Buchanan), the Sheriff of the County (Sir Archibald Alison, the brilliant historian of Europe), Sir James Campbell, and other prominent public-spirited gentlemen. Events did not officially move with the celerity which many of the ardent aspirants to military duty desiderated, and a proposal was pressed upon the central committee to permit of the agitation being worked in the districts of the city ; consequently committees were appointed to the northern, southern, eastern, western, and central parts of the city. The result of their labours was the enrolment of large masses of the community, including clerks, warehousemen, shopkeepers, and artisans. Meantime, our west-enders were not idle and took an independent part, and without waiting the tardy processes of a public committee, sixty gentlemen made a formal offer to Government of their services, and of course undertaking to supply arms, uniform, ammunition, drill-instruction, &c., besides paying a two-pound subscription to the fund of the corps. Forty other gentlemen announced themselves ready to join, so soon as the Government accepted the proffered service. The Government's acceptance, however, was not received till the 27th of September following, owing to the absence of the then Duke of Hamilton, in Paris, where he mostly resided, enjoying the gaieties of his cousin the Emperor's Imperial Court, and the consequent difficulty, owing to his Grace's absence, of formally addressing the War Office on the subject. No doubt but for this matter—the Duke's absence—Lanarkshire, which was among the very earliest in the field, would have obtained

a much higher number in rank and precedence in the service than it has—standing 25th whereas it should have stood 4th or 5th upon the roll. These delays, however, did not prevent our gallant west-enders from proceeding with their drill, which commenced on the 27th of July, and was prosecuted with most enthusiastic zeal, early in the morning and late at night. There was then no grumbling over nine drills. Drill became the passion of the hour, all other amusements gave way before it,—the lawyer wheeled his clients to the right or left, as suited his whim,—the banker balanced step, without taking ground, while he balanced his cash,—the clerk numbered his office associates, odds and even numbers, while he told off his 4s, and all assumed a head up,—look to your front—get out of my way—military air. By the time the west-end recruits had commenced their drill, they were up to the full establishment, 100 strong, and they took the title of the First Western, a corps that has since its formation contributed no end of officers of all grades, from colonel to sub-lieutenant to the city regiments. Its first captain was the late Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, Baronet, of Garscube, a gentleman who rendered the most signal service to the movement, not only in his own district but throughout the country generally. Sir Archibald was succeeded in the captaincy by Francis Maxwell, of the Dargavel family; Lieutenant, Adam Morrison, now Lieut.-Colonel 25th L.R.V.; Ensign, Ruthven C. Todd, now Lieut.-Colonel of the 1st L.R.V. In the month of July, a more numerous meeting than the previous one, under the Volunteer Committee's auspices, was held in the Trades' Hall, which helped to spur on the movement. Subscription sheets had been laid in the Royal Exchange and the Athenæum, and corps were in the course of formation all over the city. The absence of the Lord-Lieutenant did much to delay the movement in Glasgow and throughout the county; but it did not prevent the enrolment of Volunteers, nor mar the ardent enthusiasm

they displayed in acquiring their preliminary drill. The War Office sanction was known to be certain of coming, and corps equipped themselves on all sides.

The next which followed was the University Corps, got up among the past and present students. Its first captain was the late eminent Professor Macquorne Rankine, and the corps was like the first, a purely self-supporting one. Capt Rankine, on becoming Major, was succeeded by Captain Thomas Anderson, Lieut. Dr. James M'Ghie, and Ensign Dr. J. G. S. Coghill.

The next corps in order might claim almost a simultaneous existence with the two which preceded it. The 3rd corps, or 1st Southern, was the result of the Volunteer enthusiasm inspired on the south-side of the Clyde by a number of active and public-spirited gentlemen, headed by our old friend Bailie David Dreghorn, who became its first captain, then major, next lieutenant-colonel, and died honorary-colonel at the close of 1875, mourned by all who knew him, for his private worth and public spirit. On Captain Dreghorn's promotion, the early officers were Captain Wm. Cochrane, Lieut. (now Captain, still serving) Wm. Mactear. This was also a self-supporting corps, and has borne the brunt of many a wet and dirty day in camp and bivouac.

In the northern district the movement was inaugurated with great vigour under our old friend, Mr George Anderson, now member of Parliament for Glasgow, Mr John Tennant, Mr A. K. Murray, Mr G. W. Murray, and others. The 4th or 1st Northern was originally commanded by Mr James Fyfe Jamieson, who retired as Colonel some years ago. On Capt. Fyfe's promotion the early officers were Captain afterwards Major George Anderson, Lieutenant Simpson, and Ensign P. T. Hendry. Mr Tennant of St Rollox was the first Lieut.-Colonel of the 4th battalion, and is now its Honorary Colonel.

The Eastern district took up the matter with the formation

of the 5th corps or 1st Eastern, which was commanded by the late Captain John Anderson, son of the late Rev. Dr William Anderson, with his brother-in-law, the late Mr John Wilson, recently Major of the Glasgow Highlanders, as Lieutenant, and J.A. Wilson, as Ensign. All these corps we have named equipped and armed themselves.

The 6th, 7th, and 8th corps were raised as corps of purely artisans, and became 2nd, 3rd, and 4th of the 1st Northern. They were commanded by the late Captain (Councillor) James Taylor, Captain A. K. Murray, and Captain J. G. Galbraith, with Lieutenant Winton (deceased), Supernumerary-Lieutenant M'Taggart, Lieutenant J. Leitch Lang (writer, deceased), Supernumerary-Lieutenant W. G. Murray, Lieutenant C. Inglis, Ensigns John M'Gregor, now Captain 7th Argyll H.R.V., Dunoon, A. Finlay, and J. H. O'Donnaghue. The members of these three corps contributed £1 each to the funds, the officers making up the balance to about £200 per company.

The 9th was the Bankers' Corps, commanded originally by James Robertson, afterwards promoted to be Major of the 1st L.R.V., to which it became attached, James Syme as Lieutenant, afterwards Captain. The various banks in the city contributed towards the equipment of this company, the sum placed to their credit being about £1000, and they consequently turned out in a very handsome uniform. The other early officers of the company were Captain Hugh Cowan (now of Ayr) and Ensign W. Paul.

The 10th was the second corps raised on the south side of the river, and was got up by a number of public-spirited young men, aided by the members of the 3rd, to which they were to form a companion corps. Mr William Smith Dixon, the extensive iron master, was their first Captain, and retired as their Lieutenant-Colonel. The other early officers were Captain

Charles O'Neil, now an M.P. in New Zealand, and Ensigns James Loudon, recently retired as Captain with rank, from 9th R.R.V. (Johnstone) Corps, and James Richardson, wholesale stationer, Queen Street. The corps fully equipped and armed themselves.

On Friday, the 11th October, 1859, a large detachment from the 3rd and 10th (Southern) and 4th (Northern) Rifle Corps, to the number of about 300, proceeded via Lochlomond to Loch Katrine, to form a guard of honour to Her Majesty on the occasion of the inauguration of the City of Glasgow Water Works. This was the first public appearance of the Volunteers in Scotland at least, and the first of the Volunteer Corps Her Majesty had seen. Captain David Dreghorn was in command, and travelled from Callander on board the Rob Roy with the Royal party in the full uniform of his corps. Her Majesty and Prince Albert showed the great interest they took in the movement by asking many questions regarding its progress in Scotland.

The 11th corps, which denominated itself the 2nd Western, was got up as a companion to that distingué company, the 1st Western, and was entirely self-supporting. It was commanded successively by Captain C. H. Smith, Captain R. H. Leadbetter, and Captain Hugh Brown, all of whom retired from the service as Majors.

The 12th or North-Eastern, was got up under the patronage of Mr Hugh Tennent, of the Wellpark Brewery, and was a mixed corps, partly of artizan and partly of self-supporting members. It was originally partly equipped with private short rifles and partly with Government rifles, long pattern. It was first commanded by Captain J. G. Anderson, Lieutenant John Fulton, Ensign Archibald Pollock.

The 13th was raised chiefly among the artizans connected with the public works at St Rollox, on the same principle as

the 6th, 7th, and 8th corps. It was originally commanded by Captain Alexander Mein, late Major of the 4th L.R.V., and father of the present Major A. Mein, with Lieutenant George Buchanan, and Ensign Peter Hamilton, junior.

By this period the War Office was beginning to show a little more liberality towards the Volunteers. At first—as noted in preceding pages—they absolutely refused all assistance, even to the arms, but they began to find the inconvenience previously referred to, in the competition arising between them and the Volunteers, in the manufacture of rifles. The Birmingham rifle makers, so long as they were allowed to charge a higher price to the Volunteers, and that often for a more showy but inferior and badly “viewed” article, of course preferred the orders of the citizen to those of the Imperial army. Other considerations also influenced the war authorities—such as the necessity of control over the bore and ammunition of the arm. At first they issued to corps which had been formed and to those in process of formation, an allowance of 25 per cent. to enrolled members. Thus a company of 100 men, by taking musketry drill by relays, got their turn of the rifle, and managed to acquire some knowledge of drill. Of course it was very well understood, that in case of being called up for service, a full supply would be forthcoming. After struggling for a month or two under this arrangement, the war authorities, their stinginess towards the “movement” thawing by degrees, issued the circular (14th Oct.) stating their willingness to allow 50 per cent. of arms instead of 25 to enrolled as before. This gave a very considerable impetus to the formation of corps on the assisted principle or as they were termed, although not always correctly so, artizan corps. 50 per cent. of arms almost supplied the ordinary purposes of drill, because in a company of 80 to 100 men, the one half was a very fair average attendance. At first the rifles supplied were those taken out of the hands of the militia, but these were

ultimately withdrawn for new arms, when the Government by the beginning of 1860 extended their liberality by issuing 100 per cent of rifles, so that every Volunteer got a weapon into his care and keeping, and began to feel himself a trusted soldier.

The Government, however, had not yet allowed the Volunteers a single cartridge, ball or blank, for their rifles, except what they purchased from the public stores. The supply allowed to be purchased was even of the most limited nature, but the War Office circular of 14th October, increasing the supply of arms to 50 per cent., contained a clause intimating that the amount of ammunition to effective members to be issued at cost price on the requisition of the Commanding Officer, was raised per man from 100 rounds ball, 60 rounds blank, 176 percussion caps, and 20 extra for snapping practice, as laid down in the memorandum of 13th July, to 200 rounds of ball per man, 120 rounds blank, 352 percussion caps, and 40 extra for snapping practice, but very few Volunteers had as yet ever fired a shot, or had the convenience for so doing.

About the period the 50 per cent. arrangement of arms was in force, the public of Glasgow took a warm interest in the movement, and the Central Committee, to which we have already referred, without taking any very practical steps, still watched over, and were ready to help, the movement. Throughout the country, money was being raised by public subscriptions, fancy fairs, balls, and other means known to those who contrive how to educe money for a good or charitable cause, out of unwilling pockets, were in full operation. No doubt professions, large employers of labour, and trades had contributed in some cases handsomely to the movement, but it was thought there was a large body of merchants and manufacturers who could only be reached by a public subscription. Upon that consideration a great public meeting was got up in the City Hall, on of November, 1859. The Lord Provost was in the

Chair, and was surrounded on the platform by the most influential of all professions in the city, and by the officers who had received commissions in the new force, and those who, taking a lead in their several spheres of influence, had been selected to command. It was a great and enthusiastic meeting, at which Sir Archibald Alison, Rev. Dr. Norman M'Leod, Sheriff Henry Glassford Bell, with the varied and fervid eloquence which peculiarly belonged to each of these distinguished men, thrilled the hearts of the audience with patriotic enthusiasm, and laid the basis of an organisation which in a few weeks placed something like £4000 at the disposal of the committee for assisting the formation of new corps or companies. It may be here mentioned that the rule generally followed, even in artizan companies, was for each member to pay a pound towards his uniform, and a subscription generally not less than 10s per annum to the funds, the officers undertaking to provide the balance. The Committee, now having funds at their disposal, agreed, under certain conditions, to assist corps who really required it, with a subsidy of £1 per man. Twenty-eight companies* thus received assistance before the Committee closed its labours. A very great assistance certainly was thus given, but leaving still a large responsibility on the officers; and many young men who could ill afford it got themselves into no end of difficulty in their sanguine anticipations of serving their country, and yet not injuring themselves.

The formation of corps now went on with considerable confidence. About this period large stores had been built in several quarters of the city, somewhat in advance of their need.

* The corps which received assistance were—6, 7, 8, 13, 19, 21, 25, 31, 86, 38, 41, 50, 51, 58, 59, 61, 66, 67, 75, 80, 81, 82s, 83, and 86, Rifles Artillery—4, 5, 6, and 10.

108 FORMATION OF RIFLE CORPS IN LANARKSHIRE.

In Howard Street this was notably the case, and where a hall could be got at a reasonable rent, a school playground borrowed from the directors ;—wherever, in fact, a dozen men, “shoulder to shoulder,” could march and wheel, was at once secured by zealous captains and incipient colonels.

Between the period of the great meeting in the City Hall and the summer, the whole corps may be said to have been formed which now exist, except the 105th, Glasgow Highlanders, and a company here and there.

CHAPTER XX.

FORMATION OF RIFLE CORPS IN LANARKSHIRE—14TH TO 91ST.

WE now proceed again to enumerate the corps as they were organised.

The 14th was raised to form a battalion of the southern corps, and was first commanded by Captain Gunniss, G. G. Lieutenant T. R. Kerr, Ensign R. M. L. Black. It received no aid from the central fund.

The 15th corps, the celebrated D Company of the 1st L.R.V. was raised by the Procurators of the city, who subscribed liberally to its establishment. It was originally commanded by Captain A. B. M'Grigor, Lieutenant James Morrison, Ensign Thomas G. Wright.

The 16th corps was raised as a self-supporting corps in Hamilton, and its early officers were Captain Samuel Simpson, early promoted as Lieutenant-Colonel, and was succeeded by Captain (now Colonel commanding the 16th or Hamilton battalion) John Austine, Lieutenant H. D. Muirhead, Ensign J. Martin.

The 17th corps was the result of a large subscription fund raised among the accountants and actuaries of the city, and was

originally commanded by Captain W. Auld, with Mr J. Wylie Guild as Lieutenant, A. J. Watson, Ensign. The corps had the misfortune to be plundered of their funds by their treasurer, an expensive young swell, decamping with them.

The 18th was raised among the employés of Messrs Wylie and Lochhead, the firm subscribing liberally towards its outfit. It was at first officered by sons of the firm, viz., Captain R. D. Wylie, Lieutenant John Wylie, and Ensign William Lochhead. It is now L Company of the 1st L.R.V.

The 19th, or Western Artizans, was got up in December, chiefly among the artizan engineers of the western district, and received assistance from the central committee. It formed the senior company of the 19th regiment, and was originally commanded by Captain Richard M'Culloch, writer; A. B. Dick, Lieutenant; John Auchinvole and R. C. Aitken, Ensigns.

The 20th corps was meant to be formed out of shipbuilding yards of the west, but was broken up, after having received the sanction of the Lord-Lieutenant, the most of those who had subscribed joining the 19th.

The 21st corps was raised in the eastern district as an artizan company, and was assisted by the central committee. It was commanded by Captain John Boag, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of the 5th L.R.V.; now defunct. Its belongings, with many of its officers, have been amalgamated into the 31st. Its first Lieutenant was John Robertson, Ensign William Robertson.

The 22nd corps was raised on the south side, chiefly out of the workmen in Messrs Cogan's spinning factory, and was liberally assisted by the firm. Its first Captain was Mr R. O. Cogan, Lieutenant Ebenezer M'Kinlay, Ensign D. Macdonald.

The 23rd corps was raised among the warehousemen, in November, and was entirely a self-supporting body. Its original

officers were all members of large firms in the city, viz., Captain R. B. Stewart, Lieutenant T. L. Arnot, Supernumerary Lieut. R. B. Rodger, Ensign R. C. Aitken ; joined the 19th.

The 24th, or north-western, was raised in Cowcaddens district, and was first commanded by Bailie R. Gilkison as Captain. It joined the 19th with Captain James Robertson, Lieutenant James Fulton, Ensign David Miller.

The 25th and 26th corps were formed of the employés of Messrs Napier, the great engineers and shipbuilders, who not only liberally endowed the funds, but even offered, it is said, to raise and equip at their own expense a regiment of 1000 men out of their workmen, if the Government required it. The original officers were—25th, Captains John Napier and J. R. Miller, Lieutenant Donald Anderson, Ensign W. E. Jevons ; 26th, Captain John D. Napier, Lieutenant James M'Intyre, Ensign John Dowell.

The 27th corps was raised among the shipping interest, who subscribed large funds towards its equipment and maintenance, so much so, that when the spirit of the period went off, the officers offered full outfits as a bounty to recruits. It was at first commanded by Mr John Burns, the eminent shipowner, afterwards by Captain William Gilmour (retired as Major), Lieutenant A. D. Macdonald, Ensign J. Hosken.

The 28th corps was raised among the clerks and employés of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Railway Company, and was assisted by them. It was originally commanded by Mr John Latham, manager of the Railway, with Daniel Reid as Lieutenant. Mr Reid, afterwards as Major, consolidated the 19th regiment, and as an old soldier, made it eminent for its drill and discipline among Volunteer Corps. Major Reid retired some years ago as Lieutenant-Colonel. The other officers of the formation period were Captain J. B. Thomson (deceased in South America), Lieutenant P. Wilson ; Supernumerary Lieut.

(afterwards Quartermaster 19th L.R.V.) John Mather (now deceased).

The 29th corps was raised in Coatbridge. Its early officers were Captain Thomas Jackson (now Colonel 29th battalion L.R.V.), Lieutenant George Pollock, Ensign John Maxwell.

The 30th corps or 1st central, was raised in the East central district, and embraced a good number of artisans. It was first commanded by Alexander Crum Ewing, West India merchant, now Honorary Colonel of the 31st or Blythswood Rifles, Lieut. D. M'Fie, Ensign A. Macnaughton.

The 31st corps was raised in the leather trade, its first Captain being James M'Intosh, who long commanded the 31st battalion as Major, now retired; Lieutenant William Eglin, Ensign James M'Gregor. It was assisted out of the central fund.

The 32nd corps was raised at the Summerlee Iron Works, Coatbridge, and was first commanded by Captain (afterwards Colonel) John Neilson, Lieutenant James Lang, Ensign James Muir.

The 33rd corps was raised in Partick, and its members chiefly consisted of those connected with the shipbuilding industry. Its first Captain was Mr Thomas Wingate, jun., Lieut. J. P. Fraser, Ensign J. H. Hewit.

The 34th and 35th corps were raised in the eastern district, and embraced a good many artisans. Their first commanders respectively were Captain J. C. Crawford and Captain J. K. Clark, Lieutenant T. Russell, Ensign J. M'F. Wilson, Lieut. R. H. Robertson, Ensign J. Russell, jun. The 35th was assisted by the central committee.

The 36th was raised among the workers of Messrs Edington & Co., iron founders, Port-Dundas, and besides being liberally aided by the firm, was assisted out of the central fund. It was first commanded by Captain John Warren Law, son of the

principal partner in the firm, Lieutenant J. Young, Ensigns A. C. Shirreff and J. C. M'Ewan.

The 37th corps was raised in Lesmahagow, and was first officered by Captain J. T. Brown, Lieutenant (afterwards Major) Hugh Mossman, Ensign J. B. Greenshields. It is part of the 3rd Administrative Battalion.

The 38th corps, Rifle Rangers, was raised in the central district among the better class of mechanics, and assumed a very smart uniform. It was assisted out of the central fund, and was first commanded by Captain W. Bowstead, long since retired, Lieutenant A. Patterson, Ensign A. Smith, jun.

The 39th was raised among the great shipping houses, and was first commanded by Captain John Burns, who had transferred his services from the 27th corps, Lieutenant R. D. Skeogh, Ensign J. H. N. Graham.

The 40th, or Parkhead artizans, was raised among the iron workers of Parkhead district, and was first commanded by Captain W. Rigby (afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, 25th L.R.V.) Lieutenant J. W. Whitehall, Ensign J. Parry.

The 41st corps was raised in the north-western district, and consisted chiefly of masons, and was assisted in its equipment by subscriptions in the district and also out of the central fund. It was originally commanded by Captain Moncrieff Mitchell, stockbroker, long ago retired, and afterwards by the late Mr George Knight, secretary to the Clyde Navigation, Lieutenant A. B. Stewart, Ensign P. M. Stewart.

The 42nd was raised in Uddingstone, and was first officered by Captain James Wilkie, Lieutenant John Gray, Ensign T. Scott; was partly assisted and partly self-supporting.

The 43rd was raised at Gartsherrie among the ironworkers, and was originally officered by Captain John Alexander, Lieut. J. Campbell, Ensign D. C. Warnock.

The 44th was raised among the workers of Messrs Henry

Monteith & Company, and was first officered by Captain (now retired Colonel) James Reid, Lieutenant J. Hutton Watkins recently deceased with retired rank of Captain), Ensign R. V. Reid.

The 45th, 46th, and 47th corps were raised among the grocers of the city, who subscribed upwards of £1000 towards their outfit. The first Captains were respectively—Captain John Gowland, Lieutenant J. Forbes, Ensign J. M'Culloch, deceased as Major 31st; 46th, Captain A. Henderson, Lieut J. C. Henderson, Ensign M. Johnston; 47th Captain J. Mowat, Lieutenant W. Smith, Ensign J. O. Munro.

The 48th was raised in Airdrie, Captain James Kidd, Lieut. J. Rankin, Ensign R. Addie.

The 49th was got up at Lambhill, in the Airdrie district, and was commanded by Captain ———, Lieutenant Andrew Thomson, Ensign James C. Watson. It soon disappeared from the list.

The 50th and 51st, or *Press* corps, were got up, conjointly, chiefly among those employed on daily Journalism. The corps were well patronised with funds at starting, and received assistance from the central fund. Their first Captains were Messrs E. P. Dove, Editor of the *Commonwealth*, and Robert Buchanan, Proprietor of the *Sentinel*, &c., but they really never commanded, and were succeeded by, 50th, Captain J. W. Kerr, *Herald*, Lieutenant W. W. Scott, Ensign A. Wilson; and 51st, Captain John Crawford, Editor of the *North British Daily Mail* (now retired with rank), Lieutenant Frederick John Christian Dietrichsen, Ensign John Hamilton. The 51st formed the senior Company of the 3rd Northern Battalion.

The 52nd was got up as a companion Company to the 16th at Hamilton, and was originally officered by Captain James Nisbet, Lieutenant William Forrest, jun., Ensign E. P. Dykes. During the summer of 1860, riots broke out among the military in quarters at Hamilton, when both Hamilton Corps, 16th and

114 FORMATION OF RIFLE CORPS IN LANARKSHIRE.

52nd, turned out and did duty in restoring order, for which they were thanked by the authorities.

The 53rd was raised chiefly among the warehousemen, &c., of the great house of J. & W. Campbell, who gave it large assistance, Sir James Campbell taking a very prominent part in forwarding the movement. The first Captain was Henry Campbell, now Henry Campbell Bannerman, Member of Parliament for the Stirling Burghs, and lately Financial Secretary to the War Office, Lieutenant George Langlands, Ensign S. W. Sellar and Alexander Brown.

The 54th corps (1st Abstainers) was raised among the Total Abstainers, who did not seek the assistance of the Central Committee Fund. They were first commanded by Captains T. Steel and W. Morier, brush manufacturer, Lieut. P. Fulton, Ensign Wm. Smith.

The 55th was organised in Lanark, under Captain William Bertram, Lieutenant Edward Gilroy, Ensign David Stodart.

The 56th was raised in Bothwell in January 1860, under Captain Alexander Turner, Lieutenant Joseph Bain, Ensign D. Lockhart.

The 57th was the outcome of the movement in Wishaw, and was officered by Captain J. M. M'Kenzie, Lieutenant James Glass, Ensign George Shirlaw.

The 58th and 59th corps were got up among the Eastern Artisans, and were assisted out of the Central Fund. Their first officers were (58th) Captain James Thomson, Potter, Lieutenant Hugh Colquhoun, Ensign R. M'Callum—59th, Captain J. J. Alston, Lieutenant J. Bankier, Ensign P. Robertson.

The 60th and 61st corps were got up among the Highlanders of the city, and wore the Highland costume, dark green tunic, tartan, and kilt, and were first commanded (60th) by Captain D. Macfarlane, manufacturer; Lieutenant Donald Campbell, chemist, Ensign Wm. Whyte, jun.

The 61st was assisted out of the Central Fund—Captain Hugh Reid, Lieutenant G. M. Kerr, Ensigns J. S. Reid, and M. C. McGregor.

The 62nd corps was raised in Biggar, and was first commanded by Captain A. D. R. W. Baillie Cochrane, of Lamington, M.P.; Lieutenant Robert Paterson; Ensign William Handyside. These gentlemen shortly afterwards resigned, and for a period during its early months it was without officers. It has since shown itself a good company of the 3rd A.B.

The 63rd corps was composed of members of the grain and provision trade, and was first commanded by Captain George Lowe, only recently retired, Lieutenant James Sinclair, Ensign D. Watt.

The 64th and 65th corps were raised in Rutherglen, and were liberally assisted by gentlemen in the district. Their first officers were (64th) Captain James Farie, jun., of Farme; Lieutenant John Mathieson, Ensign J. C. Mathieson. 65th, Captain J. Robertson Reid, of Woodburne; Lieutenant J. Fleming, and Ensign W. L. Dunn; both Captains retired as Lieutenant-Colonels of the 5th Battalion.

The 66th corps, or Eastern Rifle Rangers, was raised among the industrial classes of the eastern district, and were first commanded by Captain J. T. Henderson, who was among the earliest Volunteers to obtain a certificate at the Hythe School of Musketry; Lieutenant J. Pattison, Ensign D. Stewart, jun. The corps was assisted by the Central Fund.

The 67th corps was raised out of the employés of Messrs Laidlaw and Sons, gas engineers, &c., Port-Dundas, and was assisted out of the Central Fund. Its first Captain was Robt. Laidlaw, jun., lately Major of the 19th L.R.V.; Lieutenant Thomas Kennedy, Ensign Peter Thomas Ramsay.

The 68th, 69th, 70th, and 71st corps were raised among the workers in the engineering and foundry yards on the Clyde, the

employers subscribing liberally towards their outfit. They were first commanded (68th) by Captain Walter Montgomery Neilson, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, now retired as Honorary Colonel of the 25th L.R.V. ; Lieutenant H. Martini, Ensign H. L. Graham. 69th—Captain George Thomson, shipbuilder ; Lieutenant J. M'L. M'Kendrick, Ensign T. Barclay. 70th—Captain William Todd, engineer and shipbuilder ; Lieutenant W. H. Inglis, Ensign Wm. Mackay. 71st—Captain James Murdoch, Lieutenant W. L. E. Maclean, Ensign J. C. Buntin.

The 72nd consisted of members of the artistic profession, was self-supporting, and was first commanded by Captain John James Muirhead, goldsmith ; Lieutenant John Mossman, sculptor ; Ensign Neil M'Phail, engraver.

The 74th corps (Grenadiers) was raised chiefly by the exertions of the late Councillor T. C. Orr, shipowner, who became its Captain. It was self-equipped, and admitted no member to its ranks under 5 feet 9 inches. On the retirement of Captain Orr, at an early date, J. B. M'Brayne, insurance broker, became Captain ; Lieutenant Wm. Cumming, Ensign Alexander Sword.

The 75th corps was raised in the leather trades as one of the Central Companies, and was assisted out of the Central Fund. First Captain James Wilson, Lieutenant Herzfeldt, Ensign James Sandilands.

The 76th corps was formed out of the workmen of Mr Harvey, distiller, Port-Dundas, and was liberally assisted by that gentleman, who bestowed on it a rifle range, still in possession of the company. First Captain W. Harvey, Lieutenant Robert Readman, Ensign John Harvey.

The 77th corps—City Guard—was originally a drill-class, and was embodied under the Captaincy of Professor, now Sir Wm. Thomson ; Lieutenant Wm. Neilson, banker, now de-

ceased ; Ensign Wm. Couper. Their style of uniform was a very handsome West of England green, chaco and plume.

The 78th corps consisted of the old remnants of the Glasgow Volunteers of 1819-20. They were commanded by Captain Walter Buchanan, Member of Parliament for Glasgow ; Lieutenant George Crawford, Justice of Peace-clerk for the county of Lanark ; Ensign (Bailie) John Gilmour, a retired merchant. This corps was never armed or drilled, but was nominally attached to the 3rd or Southern corps.

79th (3rd Western), also formed out of a drill-class, self-equipped, and first commanded by Captain A. G. Brown, late Major 1st L.R.V. ; Lieutenant the late H. Howie-Aird, and Ensign George M'Call, Major (retired) 1st L.R.V., and now Captain 2nd Royal Lanark Militia.

The 80th corps—Windmillcroft Artizans—was composed of the workmen of Messrs M'Gavin, iron-workers, Windmillcroft, who subscribed liberally. The corps was also assisted by the central fund. First Captain R. M'Gavin, junr. ; Lieut J. A. S. M'Gavin ; Ensign George Quigley.

The 81st—Northern Artizans—were raised out of the workers of Messrs Law & Co., iron founders, Port-Dundas, who subscribed to the funds, which were also augmented by the central committee. First Captain Graham Gilmour, merchant ; Lieutenant John Kennedy, Ensign William Grant, now retired with rank of Captain.

The 82nd corps—2nd Abstainers Artizans—was raised among the Teetotalers, and received aid from the central fund. First Captain K. Bobczynski, Lieutenant J. Nicol, Ensign William Ross.

The 83rd corps—Northern Artizans—was composed of joiners, and received aid from the central fund. First Captain Alexander Ainsworth Abercrombie, merchant ; Lieutenant

Andrew Bannatyne, junr., ; Ensign (afterwards Captain) Robert Pirrie.

The 84th corps was raised among the grain and provision trade, and was first commanded by Captain John Arthur, Lieutenant A. Findlay, Ensign J. Thomson.

The 85th corps was raised among the workers of St. Rollox, by members of that firm, and were first commanded by Captain C. T. Couper, Lieutenant A. S. MacLaggan, Ensign A. H. Ewing.

The 86th corps—1st Tailors' ; the members, besides receiving aid from the central fund, were considerably assisted in their equipment by making their own uniforms. First Captain M. P. Weir, Lieutenant James Fraser, Ensigns D. Boyd and T. Humphreys.

The 88th corps—A central corps got among the fleshers, was first commanded by Captain W. Robertson, Lieutenant W. M'Whinnie, Ensign A. S. Knowles.

The 89th corps—Manufacturers ; raised among the employès in the warehouses of the manufacturers of textile fabrics ; self-equipped in a handsome West of England green uniform, chaco and plume—same as City Guard. First Captain the late T. B. Butler, manufacturer ; Lieutenant J. G. Stevenson (deceased Captain of Kilmarnock corps), Ensign Frederick Anderson.

The 90th corps was raised in the Eastern district, and was first commanded by Captain James Muirhead, writer ; Lieutenant John Russell, Ensign James Adamson.

The 91st corps, or 3rd Abstainer Artizans, was raised among the workers of certain abstainers, and commanded by the late Captain Patrick Edward Dove, editor of *The Commonwealth*, author of a work on Rifle Shooting ; Lieutenant Duncan (afterwards Captain) Lennox, writer ; Ensign William Mackay.

These were the Rifle corps formed in Lanarkshire prior to the period of the grand inauguration review of the Scottish Volun-

teers by Her Majesty, on the 7th of August, 1860, and we will proceed in the next chapter to describe the rise and progress of the Artillery service, which followed very shortly after the rifle movement was fairly set on foot.

CHAPTER XXI.

ORIGIN AND FORMATION OF ARTILLERY AND ENGINEER CORPS IN LANARKSHIRE—1859-60. DISTRICT ORGANIZATION AND SELF-SUPPORTING AND ARTIZAN SYSTEMS.

The success attending the promotion of rifle corps was so marked, and the enthusiasm of the Volunteer cause was so prevalent among all classes, that several public spirited gentlemen felt that the Artillery branch of the service deserved to receive encouragement as well as the rifle branch. Immediately after the appearance of the early rifle corps at the inauguration of the Loch Katrine Water Works of the City of Glasgow, in October, 1875, a movement in favour of Artillery corps was headed by Mr. John Wilkie, of Hillhead, Writer, as Chairman, Mr James Dunlop Kirkwood, Secretary, and Mr John Samuel Macdowall, Treasurer.

The first meetings were held in the office of Mr. Wilkie, George Square. By the energetic exertions of the Secretary, ably supported by those who took an interest in the matter, operations were at once begun, and the following schedule of enrolment was issued for signature, and laid at the bar of the Royal Exchange and other public places.

“ We, the undersigned, agree to become members of the 1st Lanarkshire Artillery Company, on the following conditions :

1. The honorary members shall pay *Five Pounds* each, as enrolment, towards the funds of the company.

2. The effective members shall pay *Ten Shillings* as enrolment, towards the funds of the company.

3. Each Volunteer shall provide his own uniform and belts, it being understood that those *effective members* who intimate their desire in writing, shall be supplied by the committee of the company, within ten days after the receipt of such intimation, with a complete outfit of uniform and belts. It is expected that the cost of these will not much exceed £4; and where requested, the committee will take payment of the amount at the rate of *eight shillings* per month, until paid.

4. In terms of the letter from the Secretary of War to the provisional committee, the company is to be supplied, when formally accepted, with guns, ammunition, and instruction by Government.

The office-bearers of the provisional committee are:

John Wilkie, 58 George Square, Convener.

John S. Macdowall, Govan Street Sawmills, Treasurer.

James D. Kirkwood, 21 Roseland Terrace, Secretary.

The provisional committee have power to add to their number."

In virtue of the powers of the provisional committee on the document from which we copy, we find the following gentlemen as having been added: P. Alexander, T. Erskine, Jr., John B. Gartley, John Caldwell, R. M'D. Shannon, G. S. Hunter.

The result was that in a very few days sufficient members had signed the schedule of enrolment as to form at least one battery. Among these were the following gentlemen who subscribed liberally to the funds as honorary members, and thus helped to give a start to the Artillery movement in Glasgow, viz: Messrs. Robert (Bailie) Neil, 4 Abbotsford Place, (now deceased); Alexander Smith, Engineer, 22 Abbotsford Place; Wm. Smith, Engineer, Cook Street; J. B. Mirlees, Engineer,

Scotland Street ; Wm. Tait, Engineer, 28 Warwick Street ; Wm. Niven, Engineer, 80 Great Clyde Street ; Charles H. Finlay, Terez de la Fontina, Spain ; Wm. M'Onie, Engineer, Scotland Street ; Andrew M'Onie, Engineer, Scotland Street ; John Binnie, Builder, 53 Eglinton Street ; James Gibson, Hillhead ; John Angus, 50 South Apsley Place ; Robert Walker, 232 St. Vincent Street. The early movement was therefore almost solely a southern movement in the city.

Offer of service having been intimated to Government, the Military Authorities showed considerable interest in the Artillery movement, and deputed Colonel Maclean, R.A., then commanding Leith Fort and district, to proceed to Glasgow for the purpose of forwarding the formation of the corps. The colonel had interviews with the committee of formation, and advised them as to the best form of organization, and as to equipment of arms and clothing. From the beginning the Government showed some partiality for the Artillery movement ; and, so soon as they were ready to receive instruction in gunnery, provided them with drill-sergeants from the Royal Artillery, and gave them the full per centage of old smooth-bore carbines to learn the manual and platoon exercises. In contradistinction to the Rifles this was so far well, as no doubt the War Office became embarrassed with the flow of offers of service and rifle material thrown upon their tables, and felt it judicious to encourage the more important, but less familiar, Artillery arm.

The encouragement they thus received told with excellent effect upon the pioneers of the Artillery movement, and they at a very early date found themselves in a position to commence operations.

At this period (October, 1859) the premises belonging to the Western Bank, which had so disastrously succumbed in 1857, were unoccupied, and in the hands of the liquidators of

that unfortunate concern. The promoters of the corps having some influence, at once applied to the liquidators for the use of the large hall for the purposes of drill and instruction. The application was most courteously received, and the premises were at once placed, free of charge, at the service of the Artillery recruits. Sergeant-Instructors in Infantry drill were at once engaged, and by the beginning of November, the large hall of the Bank Buildings in Miller Street re-echoed every evening with the tramp of well-to-do citizens, earnestly striving to master the initiatory progress towards the rank of corporals and colonels. By the end of November, we find upon the rolls no fewer than 188 recruits—a number sufficient to form three average sized batteries or companies,—the minimum in the service being *fifty* and the maximum *eighty*.

The question of officering the body now arose, and a meeting was held for the purpose. The result was that the members enrolled were divided into three companies or batteries, and after a vote being taken and the consent of gentlemen obtained to act, the following were recommended as commissioned and non-commissioned officers :—

Staff.—John Wilkie, Esq., of Hillhead House, senior captain and commanding officer ; Rev. Dr Norman M'Leod, chaplain ; Dr James Stewart, surgeon ; Mr John S. Macdowall, senior lieutenant 2d company, acting paymaster ; Mr James Young Hamilton, quartermaster ; Mr R. M'D. Shannon, regimental sergeant-major ; Mr George Strang Hunter, quartermaster sergeant ; Mr James Meldrum, orderly sergeant.

1st corps or battery.—Captain—John Wilkie (retired as major) ; lieutenants—Ninian B. Stewart and James D. Kirkwood (both retired as captains) ; battery sergeant-major—Alexander Ross ; sergeants—George Grewer, John Sloan, George Lawson (sculptor, now of London), John Edward Sinclair (received a commission in the Royal Artillery) ; corpo-

als—George Wright, Robert Wallace, Peter Turner, Louis H. Michel ; bombardiers — William Reid, Thomas Naismith, William Livingston, and William Inglis. Not one of the above now serve in the corps.

2nd corps or battery.—Captain—James Mitford Morison, Esq., (one of the sheriff-substitutes who died as first lieutenant-colonel) ; lieutenants—John S. Macdowall (late major, now captain Duke of Edinburgh's Artillery Militia Regiment), and D. M'Donald ; battery sergeant-major—Joseph Leishman ; sergeants—Matthew Clark (afterwards lieutenant), James Forrest, John Gordon Wilson, Alex. Baird ; corporals—William Allan, H. Abendroth, Alex. Paterson, John Chalmers ; bombardiers—Alex. Forsyth, David Neilson, James G. M'Leod, and John Elsworth.

3rd corps or battery.— Captain — James Reid Stewart, Esq. (now lieutenant-colonel commandant 1st Lanark Artillery Brigade) ; lieutenants—Alex. S. Baird and George Russell (recently retired as captain) ; battery sergeant-major—P. G. Kennedy (afterwards lieutenant) ; sergeants—John Caldwell, James Gilchrist, John Miller, Henry Watson (lately captain 1st battery 1st L.A.V.) ; corporals—George Baxter, D. W. Lockhart, R. Whyte, jr., Robert Black ; bombardiers—James Crawford, James M'Donald, Alex. Boyle, and George Nesmith.

In Anderston and western district, about the same period, a movement began with the object of forming both Rifle and Artillery Corps in connection with the shipbuilding and engineering firms in the district, and was entitled the Clyde Artizan Rifle and Artillery Corps' Association. This movement was headed by Bailie Wm. Macadam, as convener ; Messrs Robert Napier, shipbuilder ; James Napier ; John Napier ; William Todd, shipbuilder ; Walter Montgomery Neilson, Hyde Park Locomotive and Engine Works ; Anthony Inglis, shipbuilder ; R. T. Pearce ; Peter Macgregor, and others as a

Committee. This movement originated the corps now forming the 25th Regiment L.R.V., or Clyde Artizans, and several companies of Artillery. The first meeting was held in Elliot Street Baths' Hall, on 18th November, and numerous meetings were kept up till 5th December, when, seeing the movement in full operation, the Committee ceased its labours—the raising of corps being actively taken up by the numerous firms in the district.

The three Artillery Corps formed up to this period were entirely composed of the mercantile and professional classes, and the idea of artizan corps was received by them with very considerable disfavour. However, there were a few ardent friends of the movement who thought that artizans out of the engineer and mechanic workshops were not only eligible, but in many respects preferable as Artillery Volunteers. One of the principal originators of the artizan movement, in this branch of the service, was Mr John Wills, the present energetic Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 1st Lanark Artillery Brigade, who first made an abortive attempt to form an Artizan Artillery Company in the early part of November, 1859. Mr Wills was not, however, to be put down at the first failure, and he confided his ideas to his employer, the late Mr David More, engineer, and asked his co-operation in the movement. Mr More went heartily into the scheme, and a second meeting was held in the Lesser Trades' Hall, when Mr More brought with him some influential employers, among whom were Mr Tolmie of Dennistown Forge Coy., and Mr Boyd, ironfounder. Explanations were given and speeches made. The terms to those enrolling themselves were fixed at 2s 6d entry-money on enrolment, and 30s to be paid by instalments to provide uniform, &c., while honorary members were admitted on a subscription of one guinea. The result was, that in a few days about 100 artizans from the engineering and mechanic workshops were

engaged drilling, night after night, as recruits in one of the large stores recently, at that time, erected in Howard Street. Recruits still flowed in, and, as soon as 80 men were in a forward state, they were organised into a company, and this process of hiving off went on till three good companies were formed. Mr More declined meantime taking any position in the movement. He left his cashier to do the recruiting, and he undertook to provide the officers and lend his powerful and energetic influence to push on the cause on which he had now set his heart and in which he continued to persevere till the day of his lamented death, as Quarter-master of the Brigade which sprung out of these exertions.

A large proportion of these three corps were recruited in the northern and north-western district, and they took to themselves the title of the Northern Engineer Artillery. Their first officers were :—

4th Corps or Battery—Captain (afterwards Major), J. T. H. Macewan ; 1st Lieutenant, H. K. Dick ; 2nd Lieutenant, W. W. Watson, now Major Lanarkshire Artillery Brigade. This corps was assisted by the central fund.

5th Corps or Battery—Captain, J. B. Wright ; 1st Lieut., Mathew Bulloch ; 2nd Lieut., Adam C. Scott, now retired as Major. This corps was assisted out of the central fund.

6th Corps or Battery had for its first Captain Wm. Holms, now on the retired list as Lieut.-Col., and present M.P. for Paisley. Next Captain, Duncan M'Farlane ; 1st Lieut. F. D. Rait ; 2nd Lieut., William Kemp. This corps was also assisted by the central fund.

The 7th Corps or Battery was got up in the Gallowgate district by a number of public spirited gentlemen, among whom were—Thos. Ramsay, chairman ; Henry Morrison, secretary ; Peter Purdie, afterwards Bugle-major of the Brigade, and recently retired as Captain ; and others. The corps took as its

name the 1st Eastern. It was self-supporting, and had for its first officers—Captain, Wm. Robertson, banker ; 1st Lieutenant, Ramsay, recently deceased in Canada ; 2nd Lieutenant, J. M'Knight.

The 8th Corps or Battery, got up among the ironmongers, was self-supporting, and was first commanded by Captain Wm. Houldsworth, who, however, soon retired as the first field officer and major of the Artillery Corps, when the officers who succeeded were—Captain, W. B. Field ; 1st Lieutenant, James Gilchrist ; 2nd Lieutenant, John Scott.

The 9th Corps or Battery was self-supporting, and was formed out the surplus enrolments of No. 7 mentioned above. It was named the 2nd Eastern, and was first officered by Captain W. B. Dick ; 1st Lieutenant, A. Whitelaw ; 2nd Lieutenant George Black.

The 10th Corps or Battery was composed of artizans raised in the eastern district of Calton, and was first officered by Capt. Donald Matheson, now Lieut.-Col. 1st Lanark Engineers ; 1st Lieut., Robert Lyall ; 2nd Lieut., James Coats, now Major 1st Lanark Engineers. Was assisted out of the central fund.

The 11th Corps or Battery was raised at Maryhill among the artizans, and was first commanded by Captain (afterwards Major) Edward Collins ; 1st Lieutenant, William Swan ; 2nd Lieutenant, J. M. Taylor.

The 12th corps or battery was raised at Hillhead, and was self-supporting. Its first officers were Captain Robert Dunlop ; 1st lieutenant, ; 2nd lieutenant, John Robert Swann.

The 13th corps or battery was also raised at Hillhead and in the Western District, and was a break-off from No. 12. It was likewise entirely self-supporting, and was first officered by Captain George Brown ; 1st Lieutenant, W. G. Blackie, LL.D. ; 2nd Lieutenant, J. R. Cochrane.

The 12th and 13th batteries appear to have been only in

course of formation at the period of the Royal Review, and they do not seem to have been present as corps at that magnificent gathering.

ENGINEER CORPS.

The Engineer Corps, or Military Engineer Volunteers, as they first called themselves, were somewhat later in the field even than the Artillery. The corps originated in a movement set on foot by some members of the professions of Civil Engineers and Architects, who caused an advertisement to be inserted in the Glasgow *Herald*, calling a meeting of civil engineers, architects, surveyors, and measurers, for the purpose of taking into consideration the formation of a Rifle Volunteer Corps out of the body. The meeting was held in the Scottish Exhibition Rooms, Bath Street, on the 28th November, 1859, when a large attendance of the different professions invited was present. The late Mr Neil Robson, the eminent civil engineer, was called to the chair, and among the audience and speakers were Sheriff Strathern, Bailie David (afterwards Colonel) Dreghorn, Messrs Ronald Johnstone, C.E. ; John Rothead, architect ; H. H. Maclure, C.E. ; John Baird, architect ; A. Hunter, measurer ; R. Whitson, measurer, secretary, and others. The meeting was most enthusiastic in the matter of forming a Volunteer Corps out of the professions, but Mr Johnstone deprecated the idea of its being a rifle body, and recommended they should be the first in the kingdom to form themselves into a corps of Military Engineers. The suggestion was unanimously adopted, and before the end of the week, the subscription sheets opened that evening had adhibited on them the offers of service of 102 gentlemen. A week later on, the 5th December, drill was actually begun in the same hall in which they held their first meeting, and was continued

every morning and evening, Sundays excepted, till the 29th December, when the corps, whose service had now been accepted by Government, but not until Middlesex had been allowed to come in between them and the first number in the kingdom, met for the purpose of choosing their officers. On that occasion the following were elected and obtained their first commissions, —Captain, Ronald Johnstone; 1st Lieutenant, Hugh Heugh Maclure; 2nd Lieutenant, Henry Herbertson; Chaplain, Rev. R. T. Jeffrey, M.D.; Surgeon, James Stark.

The first appearance of the corps was on the Green of Glasgow, on the 24th May, 1860, at a grand parade of Volunteers held in honour of Her Majesty's birthday. The Engineers, like the artillery, took a very simple and judicious mode of settling a question which caused much discussion and even division in Rifle Corps, viz., that of uniform, and at once resolved to follow out in every respect the dress worn by their arm in the regular forces, red tunic, blue facings, and busbies, with the distinctions laid down by the military authorities for auxiliaries, silver in place of gold lace and ornaments. By this time the number of recruits joining were numerous enough to warrant the formation of a second corps with more of the artizan element in it than the first; and by the beginning of May

The 2nd Lanark Engineer Volunteers was formed. The first officers were—Captain, John Rothead, architect; 1st Lieut., T. Currie Gregory, C.E.; 2nd Lieutenant, William Moore, C.E. This corps adopted a uniform in all respects the same as the first, with the exception that they selected instead of the busby a frenchified scarlet shako with a dashing white plume of horse hair.

Almost simultaneously with the engineer movement in the west, a corps was got up in Edinburgh among the civil engineers and architects of the northern metropolis. The early officers of

this corps were 1st Lieutenant, J. Miller, afterwards Captain ; 2nd Lieutenant, James C. Walker.

These three companies made a very imposing show at the Queen's Review in Edinburgh in August, 1860, when they mustered, 1st corps, 110 ; 2nd do., 75 ; 3rd do, 30—total, 215. The Edinburgh corps does not appear to have had a healthy existence, for after a year or two, during which it had been attached to the western corps, it disappeared entirely from the Army List.

This brings down the history of the Artillery and Engineer movement in the west till the Royal Review in Edinburgh in August, 1860. In a future chapter we shall further deal with the consolidation of the service into battalions and brigades, and take note of the supplementary corps and companies afterwards raised.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE MOVEMENT IN EDINBURGH.—ESTABLISHMENT OF RIFLE AND ARTILLERY CORPS IN THE CITY AND COUNTY.

THE citizens of Edinburgh, ever inspired by sentiments of loyalty, numerically takes the lead in the formation of Scottish Volunteer Corps. The great commercial and manufacturing emporium of the west, we have seen, began the agitation in the spring of 1859, and was perhaps earliest in the field, but owing to conflicting causes, among which the inconvenience experienced by the absentee Lord Lieutenant of the County, at his cousin's court at the Tuilleries, was perhaps the chief, the Volunteers of Lanarkshire stand as low on the list as 25 in the Rifle department, and 21 in that of the Artillery. Edinburgh City did not enter into the agitation probably

quite so early as Glasgow, but we find they stand 11 on the Rifle list, and 5 on that of the Artillery, while the county, somewhat slower in movement, or perhaps gracefully allowing the metropolitan city to lead, stand somewhat lower down, at No. 32, and the County Artillery at the respectable figure of 7. The City and County of Edinburgh both absolutely lead off in the formation of Artillery Volunteer Corps in Scotland, while the city also comes in pride of place, leading the formation of Rifle Corps. Where no supine delay or blameable inactivity exists, this undoubtedly is as it ought to be, and shows that the chivalry of our ancient Scottish Metropolis is neither dead nor waning. We find that the movement sprung up in Edinburgh in the early part of the summer of 1859, and that the lead was gallantly taken by the members of the Faculty of Advocates, who early in June formed the first Volunteer Corps in Scotland, aided by the civic authorities and public officials who took an interest in the movement. Other professions followed, No. 2 designating themselves 1st Citizens, and in the order we place them, the denizens of Edinburgh flowed into the ranks of defence; the Writers to the Signet; the Professors and Students of the University; the Faculty of Solicitors; the Accountants and Actuaries; the Bankers; the Civil Servants of the Crown; the High Constables of the Law Courts; a corps of the Natives of the Land of the Mountain and the Glen; one of Freemasons; another of Artizans; a second styling themselves Citizens; the Merchants; and, that their loyalty might not be questioned, the Teetotalers, led by their champion, John Hope, assumed the rifle and the sword; another corps of Merchants; and other two corps of Highlanders. These corps or companies came to the front in the order given prior to August, 1860. The majority of them, it will be seen, belonged to the upper classes, and, as a matter of course, were self-supporting. The artizan element, however, required en-

couragement, and subscriptions and bazaars were got up to meet the exigencies ; while the friends of the movement who could more conveniently give of their pecuniary than their personal support, subscribed to the funds by enrolling themselves as honorary members. The sinews of war seem to have been amply provided, for the companies in their earliest days were strong and efficient. The largest proportion of the early officers received their commissions so early as August, 1859 ; the Lord Provost for the time, in virtue of ancient privilege and responsibility, assuming the position of Honorary-Colonel ; while the Lord Advocate of the day, now the Right Honourable Lord Moncrieff, accepted the Lieutenant-Colonelcy. The corps having agreed to the consolidated conditions laid down by the War Office, had obtained the privilege of having a full regimental staff. Major David Davidson, formerly of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, accepted the Majorship, which he exchanged in the May following for that of Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant, a position he retains with honour till the present time. The various companies stood as below and their first officers were as under, viz :—

No. 1 company, the Advocates—Captain E. Strathearn Gordon, now Lord Gordon, one of the Lords of Session ; Lieutenant Archibald Thomas Boyle ; Frederick Lewis Maitland Heriott.

No. 2 company, First Citizens—Captain John Anthony Macrae ; Lieutenant Adam William Black ; Ensign A. B. Turnbull. This company was raised chiefly by Lord Provost Sir John Melville.

No. 3 company, Writers to the Signet, open originally only to members of that body and their apprentices—Captain Thomas Graham Murray ; Lieutenant Thomson M'Kenzie ; Ensign J. B. Innes.

No. 4 company, the University—Captain Allen Dalzell,

formerly a Lieutenant in the 27th Foot ; Lieutenant David N. Coulson ; Ensign Wm. Turner.

No. 5 company, the Solicitors—Captain James Webster ; Lieutenant John Carment ; Ensign D. Todd Lees. This company was originally confined to members of the society of Solicitors, their clerks and apprentices.

No. 6 company, the Accountants—Captain John Maitland ; Lieutenant Thomas Goldie Dickson ; Ensign James Howden.

No. 7 company, the Bankers—Captain Samuel Hay, manager of the Union Bank of Scotland ; Lieutenant George Mich. Taylor, assistant secretary Bank of Scotland ; Ensign James Reid, secretary Commercial Bank of Scotland. Vacancies in this corps were originally filled up by each bank furnishing its quota of recruits.

The above companies formed the original first battalion of the regiment, and the second battalion commenced, with as its No. 1

No. 8 company, or First Artizans ; believed to be the first Artizan corps raised in the kingdom. Its first officers were Captain John Gorrie, Advocate ; Lieutenant Wm. Blackwood, jr. ; Ensign Charles Scott, Advocate.

No. 9 company, 2nd Artizans—Captain R. M. Ballantyne, Lieutenant Robert Roy Paterson, Ensign J. Cargill.

No. 10 company, the Civil Service—Captain the Hon. Bowverie Fra. Primrose, now lieutenant-colonel in the brigade ; Lieutenant John Cay, junr. ; Ensign C. J. Connell.

No. 11 company, 3rd Artizans—Captain Sir George Home, Bart., now captain of the 2nd Argyll (Inveraray) corps ; Lieutenant John Morrison, Ensign Archibald Smith.

No. 12 company, the Freemasons—Captain Wm. Alexander Lawrie, Lieutenant S. Sommerville, Ensign Thomas Harrigad Douglas.

No. 13 company, 4th Artizans—Captain John Athole Hay

Macdonald, now solicitor-general for Scotland, and lieutenant-colonel in the brigade ; Lieutenant Wm. Frederick Kenmore, Ensign ———.

No. 14 company, 2nd Citizens—Captain David Macgibbon, Lieutenant George W. Simson, Ensign D. Crerar.

No. 15 company, 1st Merchants—Captain James Cowan, M.P. for City of Edinburgh ; Lieutenant Henry Graham Lawson, Ensign David Noble Millons.

The corps which follow were formed in 1860.

No. 16 company, Total Abstiners—Captain John Hope, now major 3rd Edinburgh ; Lieutenant John Hall, Ensign Alexander Fairgrieve. This corps has now been expanded into a small major's battalion of four companies, with its first captain as major-supernumerary. It, however, remains attached to the Edinburgh Brigade.

No. 17 company, 2nd Merchants — Captain John Boyd, Lieutenant Allan Boak, Ensign Wm. Richardson.

No. 18 company, the High Constables—Captain T. Macfarlane, Lieutenant T. S. Lindsay, Ensign J Greig.

No. 19 company, 1st Highlanders—Captain John Thomson Gordon, late Sheriff of Edinburgh, and son-in-law of Professor Wilson ("Christopher North"), now deceased, Lieutenant James Grant, Ensign A. Nicholson.

No. 20 company, 2nd Highlanders—Captain Archibald Smith Sligo, of Inzievar ; Lieutenant Duncan Menzies, Ensign David Kerr.

No. 21 company, 3rd Highlanders—Captain C. H. Farquharson, Lieutenant — Mossman, Ensign — Flockhart.

THE ARTILLERY.

The Artillery branch of the service, in Edinburgh as elsewhere, was of comparatively slower growth ; only two batteries were organized and officered in January, 1860. These formed

the 1st Edinburgh City Artillery, and were commanded by artists—viz., Captain Joseph Noel Paton, now Sir Joseph, the distinguished painter; and John Faed, scarcely less distinguished, as 1st lieutenant; with James Archer as 2nd lieutenant. The 2nd battery had for its captain, Thomas Bell; lieutenant, Archibald Campbell, now captain in the Duke of Edinburgh's Own Edinburgh Artillery Militia; 2nd lieutenant, John Morehead M'Farlane.

By the month of August, 1860, no fewer than seven batteries were sufficiently organized and drilled as to be able to appear before Her Majesty in Holyrood Park. Changes, however, had taken place in the officers of the existing companies, and the batteries were then consolidated and officered as under:—

Acting-Major, Thomas Bell.

1st battery—Captain, John Ballantyne; 1st Lieutenant, ———; 2nd Lieutenant, John Spence.

2nd battery—Captain, Thomas Bell; 1st Lieutenant, Arch. Campbell; 2nd Lieutenant, J. M. M'Farlane. This was an Artizan corps.

3rd battery—Captain, John Boyd, junr.; 1st Lieutenant, John Macnab; 2nd Lieutenant, Wm. Elgin.

4th battery—Captain, W. Gray; 1st Lieutenant, J. M. Sinclair; 2nd Lieutenant, J. R. Findlay. This was also an Artizan corps.

5th Battery—Captain, Henry Harrison; 1st Lieutenant, W. Henry; 2nd Lieutenant, Wm. S. Mullen.

6th Battery—Captain, George Meldrum; 1st Lieutenant, John G. Harrison; 2nd Lieutenant, W. J. Mathieson.

7th Battery—Captain, James Maclean; 1st Lieutenant, J. de la Condamine; 2nd Lieutenant, Alexander L. Stobo.

In the county of Edinburgh the Artillery movement was equally prosperous—if not more so. If the city was first on

the Army List, the county seemed to have reached a greater command of officers, for we find, by the beginning of 1860, that Sir James Gardiner Baird had consolidated under him—as Major-commandant—a small brigade of four batteries, which were the origin of the Mid-Lothian Coast Brigade. These, by the month of August, had increased to seven batteries, besides a strong battery—the 2nd Mid-Lothian—raised at Leith.

The first county Rifle Corps we find enrolled was the 1st Leith, and consisted of a major's command of four companies, under Major-Commandant Henry Hawker Arnaud. The commissions of the officers are simultaneously dated 6th December, 1859. The Captains were—Donald Robert Macgregor (now M.P. for Leith, and recently retired as Lieutenant-Colonel for the Honorary Colonelcy of the Leith Regiment), Wm. Marjoribanks (now Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding), John Gillon, junr., A. F. Keddie; Lieutenants Wm. S. Gavin (afterwards major), George Barclay, Alex. Tod, Wm. Henry; Ensigns Jas. Smith, J. T. Hanlie, Jas. L. Boyd (now major), and Jno. Kidd.

By the 7th of August the county was able to send nine companies and a subdivision to march past the Queen at Holyrood. Of these one was an extra company from Leith, Capt. W. P. Harper, Lieut. W. Lindsay, and Ensign A. Duncan; two from Dalkeith (2nd Mid-Lothian), Captain-commanding Lieut.-Colonel D. E. Brewster, Captain W. Mushet; Lieutenants John Gray, and Ralph Elliot; Ensigns W. P. Anderson and J. Paterson; one corps from Pennicuik, Captain J. Clark, Lieut. E. L. Macdougall, and Ensign Plenderleith; one corps from Valleyfield, Captain J. Cowan, Lieutenant C. J. Wahab, and Ensign G. Cowan; and one subdivision from Roslin, Lieut. T. A. H. Merricks and Ensign H. J. Merricks.

Thus was the early movement in the city of Edinburgh inaugurated, and it has prospered till it numbers on its roll

30 rifle companies and 9 batteries of artillery, while the county now counts among its defences, over and above, 18 companies of rifles, and 8 batteries of artillery, or 48 companies of rifles and 17 batteries of artillery in all.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE MOVEMENT IN LONDON—REVIVAL OF THE MILITARY SPIRIT—NO VOLUNTEERS IN IRELAND—ENCOURAGEMENT IN PARLIAMENT—THE OPPOSITION OF LORD MELVILLE AND SIR ROBERT PEEL—SUPPORT BY EARL OF CLARENDON—HER MAJESTY'S SPEECH—APPOINTMENT OF INSPECTOR-GENERAL AND OF ADJUTANTS—THE MOVEMENT IN THE POPULOUS DISTRICTS—VARIETY OF DRILL—THE GREEN BOOK—CIRCULAR BY MAJOR NELSON—CLOTHING.

In the great Metropolis the movement was taken up, perhaps, with even a keener relish than in the provinces. Looking at the returns in our possession, however, the early progress of recruiting in London was somewhat slow. Among the earliest patrons to the movement in London were the Duke of Wellington, who accepted the post of Lieut.-Colonel Commandant of the 1st Middlesex, or Victoria Rifles, formed in 1853, and which at the end of 1859 consisted of three companies. The 2nd, or South Middlesex, was commanded by Lord Ranelagh, as Major, while Lord Elcho, as Major-Commanding the London Scottish, was pressing forward the enrolments with most notable energy and success. The movement was urged on by the wealthiest and most public spirited citizens, judges, merchants, bankers, lawyers, the Civil servants of the Crown, students in the universities, and at the public schools. The young gave their services, the wealthy gave their money, and the men

of social position accepted commissions in the corps. The great question at first was to arrive at a proper understanding as to the exact position the new force was to occupy, but so soon as a fair understanding was arrived at, the movement went on with accelerated vigour. The progress of the agitation in London was probably arrested by due precautions, at least we find that the number of corps at first organised and officered was hardly in the proportion of some other parts of the country. There were, however, numerous enrolments going on prior to their official organization, and in due time the corps of the Metropolis came forth an exceeding great army.

Fifteen corps alone existed in London up to December, 1859. The only artillery yet formed was the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company of London.* By the period of Her Majesty's inaugural Review in Hyde Park, on the 23d June following, however, we find the most rapid progress had been made in Middlesex county—the strength of the Rifles being 130 companies, embracing 10,400 men; but as yet, even so late as the summer of 1860, there was only one corps of Artillery of 60 men, and one corps of Military Engineers, commanded by Macleod of Macleod, as Captain-Commandant, making in all about 10,500.

At the close of 1859, the Rifle Volunteers in course of formation were—The 2nd company of South Middlesex, at Walham Green, Major Viscount Ranelagh, with Captain G. B. Golbould as Acting Adjutant, but no officers appointed, yet numbering on the roll 750 men; the 3rd company, South Middlesex, at Hampstead, Captain John S. R. MacInnes, Lieutenant Basil

* Our friend Captain G. A. Raikes is at present writing the history of this corps, in which he holds a commission, and which we are sure he will make as interesting as his late excellent history of the 1st Regiment of Militia—the 3rd West York.

Field, Ensign George Holford ; the 4th company, North London, at Islington, Captain Alfred Alexander, Lieut. Edward Russell Cummins, Ensign John William Doowra ; the 5th and 6th companies, also at Islington, but without officers ; the 7th, also at Islington, with Captain Alfred James Elsworth, Lieut. John Reynolds, junr., Ensign S. M. Wagstaff ; and the 8th company, Islington, without officers. The 9th and 16th corps, 6 companies, West Middlesex, Marylebone, Captain Lord Radstock—other officers not appointed ; the 11th corps, St. George's, without officers ; the 12th corps, at Barnet, Captain Wilbraham Taylor, Lieut. Chas. Addington Hanbury ; the 13th company, Hornsey, Lieut. James Bird, Ensign John Martineau Fletcher ; the 14th company, Highgate, Captain Josiah Wilkinson, Lieutenant William Atkinson Langdale, Ensign Robert Barclay ; the 15th corps, London Scottish, Burlington House, Major-Commandant Lord Elcho, Captain George Mackenzie—other officers not appointed ; the 16th corps, 2 companies, Hounslow, Captain Edward Murray, Lieutenant Robert Lawes, Ensign Wm. Farnell Watson ; the 18th company, Harrow, Captain John Charles Templer, Lieut. Edward Francis Elliot, Ensign Duncan Mackenzie ; the 19th corps, 2 companies, Bloomsbury, Captain Thomas Hughes (the well-known litterateur, author of "Tom Brown's School Boy Days") ; the 20th corps, Euston Square, Captain-Commandant Thomas Edward Bigge, Lieutenants Wm. Houghton and Frederick John Barrow, Ensigns Charles Edward Phair and Thomas Henry Tims—this and the succeeding corps date from the beginning of 1860 ; the 21st corps, Civil Service, Somerset House, 3 companies, Captains F. A. Hawker, Nicholas H. Harrington, John C. Du Plat Taylor (now Colonel of Post-Office Rifles), Lieutenant Charles Vine, Ensign James Duncan Campbell ; the 22nd corps, Queen's, Pimlico, no appointments ; the 23d corps, Inns of Court, Lincoln's Inn, no appointments ;

the 24th company, Uxbridge, no appointments ; the 25th corps, 3 companies, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, no appointments ; the 26th Custom-house, 3 companies, no appointments ; the 27th, Somerset House, no appointments.

The City of London Rifle Brigade received its officers on the 14th December, 1859. It then consisted of 5 companies—Lieut.-Colonel George Montague Hicks, Captains Wm. Anderson Rose, Wm. Ferneley Allen, Wm. Gardner, junr., Henry R. Poole, Wm. Gardner, junr.; Lieutenants Thomas Davis Sewell, John William Carter, George Simms; Ensigns F. G. Finch, George Dollond, Wm. Hopkinson, and Wm. M'Lachlan.

At a special meeting of the brigade early in January following, the Lord Mayor announced that the Duke of Cambridge had accepted the colonelcy, and reminded his hearers at the same time that he himself had been elected to the office some months previously ; thus men of influence and position gave encouragement to the growing patriotism of the people.

If we include the Surrey Corps, which properly belong to the metropolis, we add considerably to the list, viz:—The 1st Surrey or South London, at Camberwell—4 companies—Major-Commandant John Boucher; Captains Rolla Rouse, Henry James Stephenson ; Lieutenants Alex. Lodwick Irvine, Edward Dresser Rogers ; Ensigns George Phare, John Russell Clipper-ton, Alexander James Scrutton. The 2nd company—Croydon—Captain J. H. Campbell ; Lieutenant Adam Steuart; Ensign John Thomas Hyde. 4th company—Brixton—Captain Thos. Eman ; Lieutenant Edward Griffiths Syms ; Ensign William Carpmæl. 5th company—Reigate—Captain Hon. W. J. Morrison ; Lieutenant F. Henry Beaumont ; Ensign Henry Lainson. 6th company—Esher—Captain Sir H. Fletcher, Bart. 7th corps—3 companies—Southwark—Captain Marcus Beresford ; Lieutenant Wm. Reade Brander ; Ensign James Vogan, jr. 8th company—Epsom—Captain James Hastie ; Lieuten-

ant John Holman Hay; Ensign Ed. James Rickards. 9th company—Richmond—Captain Morgan Yeatman; Lieutenant Octavius Ommanney; Ensign Edmund Balfour. 2nd sub-division—Dorking—Lieutenant H. W. Kerrich; Ensign Robert Barclay. 10th corps—2 companies—Bermondsey—no appointments. 13th company—Guildford—no appointments. 3rd sub-division—Chertsey—no appointments.

We have thus brought down the position of the metropolitan corps to about the New-Year of 1860. We shall be enabled to show the rapid increase which took place during the following months, when we come to speak of the royal countenance immediately after this period bestowed on the movement.

The revival of the military spirit had now gone up throughout the empire, and wherever the British ensign waved over the British races, the martial instincts of their ancestors burst forth in patriotic offers of service "in Defence," the title which the more timid assumed, but "in Defiance" too, if need were, as the zeal and steadfastness with which they stood to their arms manifestly asserted. In every district of the land—in every dependency—in every colony, the spirit of patriotism to our Queen and the free institutions over which she most graciously presides, found vent in the calm and quiet taking up of arms and putting on of uniform. Throughout the wide dominions ruled by the sceptre of Queen Victoria, there was but one spot which felt not the genial inspiration. Yet in that land of fertile soil and warm affections—unhappy Ireland—no one doubts the existence of the most fervid loyalty and the most devoted patriotism. On every battle-field where British valour has stood arrayed, her heroes have led and her soldiers have bled equally with Englishmen and Scots, so that our common country's cause and our common country's honour might be maintained. But unfortunately the faction, the strife, the agrarian discord, the sectarian rancour which distract and enfeeble that coun-

try, otherwise so much favoured by nature, have caused all the governments to whom the appeal was made, to refuse to arm as Volunteers any district of Ireland. To their honour however be it said, loyal Irishmen everywhere groaned over their country's disabilities, and while in many quarters meetings were held, and offers of Volunteer service given, they were obliged to acquiesce in the refusal to extend to them the service of Volunteers. Notwithstanding this, however, we have Irish corps in London and in Liverpool, and no Irishman is refused to join the service wherever it exists, because of his nationality. Even to the present day we have ardent appeals from Irishmen to form Volunteer corps in Ireland, but no Government has yet undertaken the responsibility of granting the asked for boon. Throughout England and Scotland the Volunteer fervour spread unchecked, and was warmly encouraged and patronized by the most influential among all ranks of society. From Land's End in Cornwall, to the far off Orkney and Shetland Isles, lonely situated in "the melancholy Main," the work of raising, organizing and equipping Rifle and Artillery Volunteer corps became the all-absorbing and patriotic passion of the hour.

In Parliament, frequent references were made to the movement, and the Government from time to time announced their views regarding the encouragement they felt called to give it ; but they steadfastly refused to give the Volunteers substantial assistance. On the 6th of February, in reply to a question by Lord Vivian, the Earl of Ripon, on the part of the Government, explained the steps which up to that time had been taken to make Volunteer corps efficient, and stated that it was the intention of the authorities to supply all effective members of the corps with rifles, but not with clothing. Efficient adjutants would also be appointed. The force, he stated, already enrolled amounted to between 60,000 and 70,000 men, and was daily increasing. There was no intention to violate the

principle of Volunteering by paying the Artillery Volunteer corps during the period they were at drill. The Government, however, intended to encourage the movement by establishing a system of inspection throughout the country, which would, he considered, render the Volunteer corps, if ever their services should be required, most formidable opponents. He further stated, in reply to Lords Ellenborough and Wensleydale, that *on the ground of expense alone*, it would be impossible to appoint drill-sergeants to all the corps ; but arrangements were being made whereby the services of drill-sergeants might be readily procured at the expense of the Volunteer corps themselves.

As the people flocked into the ranks of the new force, there were numbers who looked on with derision at the movement. Army officers in many cases stood aghast at the idea of professional and commercial men assuming military titles, and presuming to think they ever could become soldiers. In the enthusiasm of the period, however, these grumblers and marplots were little heeded ; but it was felt by the Military Authorities and the Government, that the movement should be guided and encouraged into proper channels. Early in the spring of 1860, Her Majesty announced her intention of holding a grand reception at St James' for the officers of the new force alone. Such a recognition could not fail to stop the mouths of those who were inimical to the movement, among the most prominent of whom were Lord Melville, then commanding the forces in Scotland ; and Sir Robert Peel, who in the beginning of February made a furious onslaught on the Volunteers in Parliament, and created a good deal of amazement throughout the country by the fury and the vigour of his denunciation. It was believed that Sir Robert's outburst was a mere flash in the pan, and the outcome of his fiery eccentric nature ; but he returned to the charge outside of Parliament, and in a letter in

the month of February to Mr Stodart, Secretary of the Newcastle Foreign Affairs Committee, he announced his intention of putting down the whole affair as "an insane movement," declaring that it did not represent the general feelings of the people, and therefore he determined to "check this parade of armed force," as he termed the patriotic outburst which the Queen and her Government had resolved signally to honour. At the same time there were antidotes to these sneers and obstructions.

At a meeting held on Monday, the 9th of January, at Watford, for the extension of a Rifle Corps formed in that locality, the Earl of Clarendon moved one of the resolutions, and thus encouraged the movement by saying "There were certain friends of peace who said that all this preparation was totally uncalled for and unnecessary, as we should have always full notice of any meditated invasion, and, should such an emergency arise, England would rise as one man. Now," his lordship continued, "considering the complete condition of the French army and the resources of France, it would be utter imbecility on the part of that Government if they allowed forty-eight hours to elapse after a declaration of war without taking decisive steps; and he would ask them if these forty-eight hours would not be spent in confusion here? The rising of the people of England would be like the rising of a flock of sheep; without arms, without discipline, and totally unprepared, they would be but brave men rushing to destruction; but when they were properly armed and equipped, an invasion would be impossible."

Her Majesty, at the opening of Parliament in person, introduced the following paragraph into her speech:—"I have accepted, with gratification and pride, the extensive offers of voluntary service which I have received from my subjects. This manifestation of public spirit has added an important element to our system of national defence."

The military authorities now began in earnest to take steps to guide and utilise the force which had spontaneously sprung up in their midst, and inspecting officers were appointed to visit the various corps and districts and report. Colonel W. M. S. Macmurdo, C.B., whose services in organising the Land Transport Corps in the Crimea, pointed him out as eminently qualified for the task, was appointed Inspector General to the new force. In the month of February, carrying out the promise made by Lord Vivian on the 6th of that month, Mr Sydney Herbert, the Secretary of State for War, issued a memorandum to Lords Lieutenants of Counties, on the appointment of adjutants, as follows :—

“ War Office, Feb., 1860.

“ My Lord,—Having had under my consideration the expediency of the appointment of an adjutant, commissioned by Her Majesty, to every brigade of Artillery and battalion of Rifle Volunteers, I have the honour to inform you that I shall be prepared to submit for the Queen's approval the names of such officers as you may recommend for the several corps serving in your country, subject to the following qualifications and conditions of service:—

“ 1st. That the candidate should have served at least four years either in the line, or in the army of the late East India Company, or in Her Majesty's Indian forces, or in the embodied militia.

“ 2nd. That his application should be accompanied by testimonials as to conduct from his former commanding officer.

“ 3rd. That the candidate shall be subject to an examination at the nearest garrison, as to the fitness to hold the office of adjutant under such regulations as his Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief may, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, be pleased to direct; and that he shall also have passed through a course of instruction in musketry at Hythe, or be prepared to do so when called upon.

“ 4th. The rank of an adjutant is properly that of a subaltern; but if appointed out of her Majesty's regular forces, or Indian army, or the militia, he may retain the rank which he held in either of these services; but no adjutant shall be entitled by virtue of his superior rank to take the command of any company of volunteers, an officer of the company being present, except for the purpose of instruction drill.

" 5th. Every officer appointed an adjutant of volunteers will be required, before receiving his commission, to transmit to the Secretary of State for War the following declaration :—

" ' I do hereby declare, upon my honour as an officer and a gentleman, that, in order to obtain the appointment of an adjutant in the volunteers, I have not given, paid, received, or promised, and that I do not believe that any one for me has given, paid, received, or promised, directly or indirectly, any recompence, reward, or gratuity, to any person or persons whatever.

" ' Witness (C. D.) ' (Signed) " ' A. B.)

" 6th. The pay of an adjutant of volunteers shall be 8s. a day, and 2s. to cover the forage for a horse, or for travelling expenses, provided the commanding officer has exempted him for the time being from the liability to keep a horse.

" Any other incidental expenses must be borne by the corps.

" 7th. As the public services of an adjutant are to be made fully available at all times, it is necessary that it should be perfectly understood beforehand by candidates, that the Secretary of State will not allow them, if appointed, to follow any other profession, or hold any other appointment public or private.—I have the honour to be, my lord, your lordship's obedient servant,

"SIDNEY HERBERT."

Thus encouraged, it was not strange that the movement spread over all the provinces, and grew to astonishing strength in the large centres of population as we have already seen. Let us enumerate the movement as it stood in the beginning of 1860 in the more important districts — Lancashire even eclipsed Middlesex with 10,400 rifles and 2,400 artillery, or 12,800 in all; Lanarkshire comes next in strength with 7,280 rifles and 720 artillery, or 8,000 in all; Yorkshire comes next with 5,200 rifles and 960 artillery, in all 6,160; Kent next, with 2,240 rifles and 1,080 artillery, 5,320 in all; Mid-Lothian comes next with 2,400 rifles and 900 artillery, or 3,300 in all; Surrey comes on with 2,960 rifles but no artillery; Cheshire with 2,480 rifles and 360 artillery, 2,840 in all; Staffordshire had 2,640 rifles and no artillery; Durham had 1,520 rifles and 600 artillery, or 2,120 in

all ; Renfrewshire had 1,920 rifles and 180 artillery, or 2,100 in all ; Aberdeen had 1,760 rifles and 360 artillery, or 2,120 in all ; Forfarshire comes next with 1,440 rifles and 420 artillery, or 1,860 in all, and so on. By the tables, from which we quote, the grand total of Volunteers in Great Britain on 1st April, 1860, was 119,283,* whereas twelve months before they did not consist—with the only three corps in existence, the Hon. Artillery Company, Devon, and the Victorias—of more than 1,000 men.

Meantime corps were being drilled as they best might. Drill sergeants were at a premium, and could command any rate of pay. Old soldiers who had shouldered "Brown Bess" on every field, from the days even of the Peninsula, came out to drill in their old fashioned ways. No two corps almost were trained alike, and it would have been impossible to have battalionised or brigaded such troops. In order to establish uniformity of drill, the War Office issued a small sixpenny publication compiled by Colonel D. Lyons, C.B., Assistant-Adjutant General, entitled "Drill and Rifle Instruction Book," which the Volunteers were ordered to study and carefully to adhere to ; but beyond this they were also enjoined to let no one teach them more than it contained. The Volunteers, however, soon went beyond "The Green Book," as this little military primer was called in contradistinction to "The Red Book," as the Field Exercises and Evolutions of Infantry is denominated, and dashed at once into all the combinations of regular drill. They felt that the military mind under-rated their apprehension of the movements of the field, and very soon "The Green Book" was thrown aside with disdain. The Assistant Inspectors, only

* See Appendix to Report of Commission appointed to enquire into the condition of the Volunteer Force in Great Britain—Presented to Parliament, 1862.

bearing as yet the title of Majors, took the matter up with great judgment generally, and tendered sound advice to officers and corps as to their future guidance. As a specimen of the position to which the Volunteers had attained at the beginning of 1860, we quote the following circular memoranda issued to his district by Major A. Abercromby Nelson, and which, at the time, was considered of sufficient importance to be reproduced in the London Military papers :—

GLASGOW, 27th February, 1860.

*Circular Memoranda to Officers Commanding Corps and Companies,
Rifle Volunteers, Glasgow.*

“ Having had the gratification of seeing the greater number of the authorised corps and companies at drill, I feel it incumbent on me to signify, in general terms, the high opinion I have formed of the Volunteer corps in Glasgow.

“ Time did not admit of my visiting all the companies or of taking more than a cursory glance at those I did inspect,—in fact, my instructions did not justify me in doing more.

“ My general impression is, that all are working zealously, under a good military system. It would be invidious, when all are doing their best, to particularize corps or companies. Various circumstances may have made some better than others, such as superior drill-instructors, longer training, better parade ground, and more leisure for practice, or the very great advantage of having officers who have attended the School of Musketry at Hythe, or had former military experience. When I hereafter return to make a thorough inspection, it will be my duty to speak of corps and companies more specially as I find them. From the proficiency obtained in so short a time, it is evident that the greatest credit is due to all ranks. The officers must have worked with untiring energy: those under them have most zealously seconded their efforts. Two most remarkable and important elements of discipline particularly struck me—the perfect silence and steadiness on parade.

“ Referring to the peculiar organization of Rifle Volunteer corps, it had occurred to me—indeed it was, I think, to be expected, that composed as they are of all classes of the community, whom conventionalities may separate, but patriotism has united, an unwillingness might have been

evinced to bear with the military authority naturally and even necessarily assumed over them by instructors. It has afforded me the highest satisfaction at observing such is not the case ; and let me assure you, that when on parade, it is absolutely necessary to forget your relative positions in social life.

"A few suggestions I would offer on rifle instruction and drill in general. Of the former I entertain a reluctance to speak, because I have not yet passed through the prescribed course at Hythe, yet from the knowledge I have been able to gain, I am decidedly of opinion that it is indispensable to inculcate in the minds of all members, that they should not look upon the prescribed preliminary course of musketry instruction as a troublesome process to be gone through before they are allowed to shoot, but as *the process* by which they will become good shots—a mere expenditure of ball ammunition, without this, will never ensure proficiency. The instructors of musketry must also take care that their squads are well practised in position drill, so that the left arm may be strengthened—a most important matter, for it does the whole work of sustaining the rifle at the 'present.' I would therefore suggest, that commanders of companies should occasionally, while marching, cause the arms to be changed, that is to carry them in the left hand.

"With respect to drill—I am of opinion that the complicated manoeuvres performed by the regiments of the line are inapplicable to Volunteer corps, and I would recommend officers commanding not to lose valuable time by permitting such to be taught, at least for the present.

"I would desire to have Volunteers taught as rapidly as possible the 'Skirmishing Drill;' and as soon as they have learned the principles of extended order upon the parade, it would be desirable, where practicable, to take them over broken ground, to teach them the value of cover and the manner in which bodies of skirmishers occupy positions, however small and trifling—how to advance as under fire—files working independently—taking advantage of any cover between them and the enemy. It is a great object also to teach Volunteers, when compelled to retire, to understand and appreciate good 'cover,' and to form rapidly upon the first man who reaches it. Forming 'Advance and Rear Guard' should occasionally be practiced—also the mode of advancing and retiring over bridges and through defiles in skirmishing order.

"Adverting to those battalions now existing, and those in course of formation, a few words I consider may not be out of place. Organised as Volunteer battalions must be, a very great responsibility will rest upon

officers commanding companies. It is alone by *their* exertions a battalion will ever become effective. The commanding officer, however experienced, is comparatively helpless, from the peculiar constitution of Volunteer corps. It is to captains and officers commanding companies he must therefore look, and he has a right to demand their utmost aid. It is on private parades, drill and discipline must be enforced; I therefore would desire to incite a rivalry—an honourable rivalry among companies, that each should strive to excel in drill and discipline, for any laxity in these points by a company at its private parade, will but recoil upon itself when brought into battalion. However good a corps may be, a few ill drilled files, scattered throughout its ranks will destroy its movements. I therefore earnestly entreat captains and officers commanding companies to pay *strict* attention themselves, and to exact perfect obedience from their companies at their private parades.

"I *must* call particular attention to the fact, that a work, entitled, 'Drill and Rifle Instruction,' price 6d, for the corps of Rifle Volunteers, published by Clowes & Co., London, has been authorised by the Secretary of War, for Volunteers. No other book on Military Drill can therefore be recognised. Right or wrong, it should be adhered to; any deviation therefrom would lay a corps or company open to remark,—consequently I must say, I trust none other may be used in the instruction of members. When a corps or company can correctly perform *all therein laid down*, then and then only, might the effort be made to obtain a knowledge of the more tedious detail and complicated manœuvres contained in the Drill Book of Her Majesty's Army, which, though necessary for the soldier, is to a very great extent inapplicable, as I have before remarked, to Volunteers. By strictly adhering to this drill book, officers commanding companies would be enabled to tell if their drill instructors be correct,—if otherwise, they could readily check them. They should order drills to be carried out according to the prescribed lessons. By such means an officer, to a certain extent, would become independent of the drill instructor, and certainly could more readily make himself efficient. In short, an uniform system, which I regret to say is not the case at present, would thus be established throughout all corps and companies. Without strict attention to this most essential and important point, it will be impossible to work so large a body as the Glasgow Volunteers on a general parade; much more so in the face of an enemy.

"As the weather becomes finer, I hope Volunteers will attend drill regularly,—especially when undergoing the preliminary drill and target prac-

tice. Officers in command should insist on regular attendance; and except from urgent necessity, a Volunteer of proper spirit and feeling ought not to miss a single drill.

"In conclusion, let me point out, that though a certain degree of efficiency has already been attained, yet greater results can only be acquired by a continued perseverance in that application by all ranks to their duties, which has evidently heretofore been the case with the Rifle Volunteer corps of Glasgow.

"A. ABERCROMBY NELSON, MAJOR,

Asst. Inspector Rifle Volunteers, Scotland."

Clothing and accoutrements formed one of the perplexing questions of this period, and a great many peculiar devices were originated in order to produce a garb which would at once suit civilian and military purposes. This, however, was hardly necessary and came to nothing. The War Office having been pestered with applications on the subject of an authorised uniform for Volunteer Corps, they appointed a committee, who issued a report on the subject on the 23rd of January, in which they recommended a variety of patterns without deciding on any, leaving the matter to the choice of corps, subject to the approval of Lords Lieutenant of counties. Sealed patterns, however, were deposited at the War Office, and Government intimated they were prepared to issue to Volunteers, for payment at cost price, certain qualities of cloths, both as to texture and even of a variety of colours—Greys, dark and light, and rifle green for rifles, blue for artillery, and red for those corps who had adopted the national colour. Had the War Office at this period taken a decided stand on uniform and equipment, immense sums would have been saved to corps whose members in many cases resolved to clothe themselves as fancy soldiers, and often with a determination to be as unlike the regulars as it was possible to be. These whimsical notions of equipment experience has proved to be a great mistake, and the ardent desire of Volunteers now is to look as like the regular soldier as he can in dress and in equipment, as well as in efficiency.

(*Note to page 136*—VICTORIA RIFLES.)

This corps has virtually an existence from the time when George III. reviewed the Volunteers in Hyde Park in October 1803. It was then known as "The Cumberland Sharpshooters," His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland being the Commander. In 1815, on the declaration of peace, when the Volunteers were disbanded, some of the members of the corps formed themselves into a Rifle Club, and the association existed till 1830, when the Duchess of Kent bestowed upon them the title of "The Royal Victoria Rifle Club," in honour of her daughter, the Princess Victoria, now our Queen. In 1853, during the outbreak of the Eastern troubles, the club offered its services as a Volunteer corps, which offer was accepted; with the present Duke of Wellington as Lieutenant-Colonel-Commandant.

CHAPTER XXIV.

RAPID INCREASE OF THE FORCE—THE ROYAL VOLUNTEER
LEVEE, 7TH MARCH, 1860—THREE THOUSAND TWO
HUNDRED VOLUNTEER OFFICERS PRESENTED TO THE
QUEEN—GRAND BANQUET IN ST. JAMES'S HALL—IM-
PORTANT SPEECH OF THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE—GRAND
BALL AT THE ITALIAN OPERA HOUSE IN HONOUR OF THE
VOLUNTEERS.

THE rapid increase of the force was now in full swing, and Her Majesty, in keeping with the paragraph in her speech at the opening of Parliament, announced her intention of holding a Levee for Volunteer Officers at St James's, on the 7th of March following. The announcement was received throughout the kingdom with the greatest enthusiasm and satisfaction. It was now felt that the Volunteers were after all to be recognised in the highest quarter as the accredited defensive reserve of the kingdom. The enthusiasm in the formation of corps was redoubled, and officers pushed forward their organization schemes to enable them to have their commissions in time to enable them to make their duty to their sovereign. The War Office clerks, clerks of Lieutenancy, and the military tailors from the

day of the announcement forward, must have had a hard time of it, the two former in preparing commissions and in making up the Army Lists, and the latter in answering the demands for uniforms to be ready in time for the Royal Levee. The nation was in ecstasies at the approaching court, which solemnly and with dignified pomp recognised a great and unparalleled national movement. The directors on the large lines of railway leading to the metropolis encouraged the movement by announcing that they would convey Volunteer officers, attending the Levee, along their lines to London and home again for a single fare. The public of London prepared schemes of generous hospitality for their patriotic brethren and common defenders. Members of Parliament and Lords Lieutenant of counties invited the officers of their shires and boroughs to partake of their hospitalities in London. The managers of the theatres and places of amusement and public resort threw open their doors to their military guests. The citizens of London announced a dinner and a ball in honour of the occasion. His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, as Commander of the Forces, accepted the presidency of the grand banquet, and the occasion was one as if a nation held holiday. Prior to the day of the Levee there was much bustle of preparation everywhere. In London the people were furbishing up to receive their citizen soldier guests; in the provinces Volunteer officers were assuming the most martial appearance to become, as well as look, like soldiers. Commissions were at a premium, and although purchase was not recognised in the service, large subscriptions were in many instances forthcoming in order that the names of the donors might be recommended to Lords Lieutenant for commissions. On these terms new corps sprung into existence with the most surprising rapidity. By the beginning of the week on which the Levee was to be held the London hotels were crowded with the newly fledged martial guests. The new

officers took pride in their military array, and paraded the streets of the metropolis in full uniform and begirt with their arms.

The military invasion from the provinces provoked varied remark. The Lord Chamberlain had but little control over the presentations about to be made. The possession of a Lord-Lieutenant's commission was all that was necessary for admission to the audience chamber of St James's, and the more fastidious members of the *haut ton* looked on aghast at the provincial tradesmen and bucolics dressed in armour, who they thought were about to desecrate the hallowed precincts of the Court; others looked on with satisfaction and pride at the event as one which exhibited the great good sense, not to speak of condescension, on the part of Her Majesty. No doubt many presentations were made on this occasion for which the special and peculiar occasion possibly gave the only apology; but it was hardly to be expected that among 2,300 officers of an army of 120,000, hastily drawn together and equipped, there might not be some of whom it could not be said, as it was said of Bayard, that they were *sans peur et sans reproche*. No doubt many gentlemen who held commissions in the force held back on the occasion, because of the motley character of not a few in the crowd, for whom the palace gates of St James's were for the nonce thrown open. It was, notwithstanding, a grand event in the popular history of the times, and one which had its due effect, both within and without the kingdom, and taught the lesson alike to the despots of Europe and to revolutionists everywhere, that the popular sentiment throughout Great Britain was deeply and enduringly loyal to the throne and the free institutions of the land.

The day of the reception of the Volunteer Forces by Her Majesty, the memorable 7th of March, 1860, opened cold, sleety, wet and windy. The spectacle thus, as a popular display, was deprived of half its public character as a ceremonial

and out-door show. The park and streets around St James's which on levee days are generally crowded by groups of sight-seers, were almost deserted in presence of the bitter blast and sleety snow which fell. Most of the officers drove down in carriages, although several corps marched to the palace on foot.

The Volunteers began to arrive at the palace about noon, and were received under a spacious marquee erected on the space between Marlborough House and the palace. The groups of officers as they arrived had a most picturesque appearance, and afforded ample subject for study and reflection to the observer. Dark greys and rifle greens predominated, but many of these were enlivened with red facings, silver badges and chains on collar, belts and pouches. There were also the light silver greys of Manchester and the Queen's; slate greys, reddish greys of the Inn's of Court, drab greys of the London Scottish, and Oxford corps with their blue facings; the purple tartans of the Kilted corps from Edinburgh and Glasgow; the blue handsome uniforms of the Artillery with their silver braid; and conspicuous among the groups, resplendent in scarlet tunics, were the officers of the St. George's six foot guards, whose stalwart forms were surmounted by black helmets over which floated clustering white plumes. In cut and form there was also some variety of uniform to note, shako or cap with tunic and trousers was however the rule; wide-awakes and knicker-bockers the exception. There was a great variety of ornament in the way of horse-hair, feathers and pompons, but the effect of the uniforms on the whole was in good taste. One remarkable group, clothed in loose sky blue blouses, buff waist belts, and round flat brimmed wide-awakes, presented so singular an appearance as almost to upset the gravity of the Court itself. Beyond the uniforms, however, the appearance of the men themselves were matter for remark and surprise. The stalwart frames, broad shoulders, upright carriage, handsome forms and

military bearing of the civilian soldiers were such as could not be seen out of England, and might well cause Her Majesty and the Court to feel a thrill of pride.

The officers having been marshalled in the marquee, entered the palace by the dingy passage which leads to the drawing room, Queen Anne's room, the guard chamber, banquet room, and other apartments of the palace set apart for them, where they were met by the Lords-Lieutenant of their respective counties, on whom devolved the duty of presenting them to Her Majesty. On entering the palace, the Volunteers passed up a staircase, on which were posted in pairs on each landing, the yeomen of the Guard, in their antique uniforms partizan in hand. Crimson draperies on every doorway gave a certain stateliness to the building, otherwise mean and plain in appearance. The interiors of the apartments were hung with old tapestries, or trophies of arms and old armour, grouped upon the pannelled oak. The Gentlemen-at-Arms, in their rich dresses, stood sentries at the doors of the various apartments, while the Gold and Silver Sticks, radiant in blue and gold, were busy keeping order, and marshalling the eager Volunteers who were pressing and crushing forward. For hours the entrants waited and struggled to reach the Royal presence. Notwithstanding the cold outside the atmosphere within was almost unsupportable and suffocating, and windows were opened to let in the air. At last the forward movement begins: the Artillery first enter the royal presence, and then the Rifles in the order of their counties on the Army List. Each regiment or corps is called out by one of the Gold Sticks, and forming fours or threes, they defile into the apartment, when the Lords Lieutenant pick up their county corps and they are ushered into the Throne Room, before Her Majesty, the Prince Consort, the High Officers of State and their suites. The Lord Chamberlain receives the name of each officer and his corps, and reads it aloud. The

Queen bows as the Volunteers defile before her, each returning the obeisance, and they pass from the Presence Chamber on through a series of rooms and passages, till they emerge at last into the fresh air of the streets of London.

From the announcement of the *Court Newsmen*, we learn that "Her Majesty the Queen and His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, arrived from Buckingham Palace soon after two o'clock, attended by the ladies and gentlemen in waiting. Their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales and Prince Alfred, his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, General Commanding in Chief, his Royal Highness Prince Frederick of Netherlands, attended the Court. Her Majesty's Royal Body Guard of the Hon. Corps of Gentlemen at Arms, were on duty in the state saloons, under command of the Lieutenant. The Queen and Prince Consort were attended by the Duchess of Sutherland, mistress of the robes; the Countess of Caledon, lady in waiting; Viscount Sydney, lord chamberlain; Earl St Germans, lord steward; Marquis of Ailesbury, master of the horse; Earl Spencer, groom of the stole to His Royal Highness; Viscount Bury, treasurer of the household and Commandant 38th Middlesex," &c.

"Her Majesty wore a train of Dahlia Velvet, trimmed with point lace, the petticoat of white satin, trimmed with dahlia velvet bows to correspond. The Queen wore a diadem of opal and diamonds as a head-dress."

"The Court was attended by Viscount Palmerston, First Lord of the Treasury; the Right Hon. Sydney Herbert, Secretary of State for War; the Captain of the Hon. Corps of Gentlemen at Arms; Field Marshal Viscount Combermere, Gold Stick in Waiting; Earl de Grey and Ripon, Under Secretary of State for War; General Sir George Wetherall, Adjutant-General; Lieutenant-Colonel Sir William Topham, Lieutenant of the Hon. Corps of Gentlemen at Arms; Major-General Sir Travell

Phillips, Lieutenant of the Royal Body Guard of the Yeomen of the Guard ; Major-General Foster, Deputy Adjutant-General ; Colonel M'Murdo, Inspector of Volunteers ; The Lord Mayor ; Colonel Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar," &c.

"The officers of the Volunteers were formed in the Drawing Room by the Lords Lieutenant of their counties, who accompanied them to the Throne Room and introduced them to the Queen. In the absence of the Lords Lieutenant they were introduced by the Under Secretary of State for War."

Three thousand two hundred Volunteer Officers from all parts of England and Scotland were presented. These would represent considerably more than one half the whole officers of the force, and it must be remembered that a good many of the corps then actually in existence could hardly be said to be in a working condition or in a position to be represented by their officers. In dealing with the Metropolitan Corps in last chapter, we only brought down their history to the month of January, and left them in a very unfinished state, few of them having their quota of officers appointed. The few weeks that elapsed between that period and the Volunteer Officers' Levee was sufficient to have a vast force raised and officered. Without going back to take up the details of their progress or that of the formation of new corps, which even still were rising up on every hand, an enumeration of the names of the officers of Metropolitan Corps presented at Court will give a very good indication of the progress of the movement in London, and of those noblemen and gentlemen who came forward to assist the cause. Beyond the officers of the Metropolis we do not intend to give the names of those belonging to the provinces presented to Her Majesty on the occasion, because it would encroach meantime too much upon the space at our disposal.

Of the Metropolitan Officers of Artillery none were presented, unless we include the Royal Arsenal (virtually a Kent Corps)

who were represented by Colonel Commandant Tulloh ; Captains Ellis, Mansfield, Hare ; Lieutenants Tapp, Kellow, Butler ; Second Lieutenant Rees.

ENGINEERS.—1st Middlesex (South Kensington)—Captain Commandant Macleod of Macleod. The only other corps of Volunteer Engineers in existence at this period was the 1st Lanarkshire, which was represented at the Levee by Captain Ronald Johnstone and 1st Lieutenant H. H. Maclure, who were presented by the Under Secretary of State for War.

The Rifle Corps of the Metropolis represented by their officers who were presented to the Queen by the Under Secretary of State for War, were

MIDDLESEX.—1st Victoria Rifles—Lieutenant Colonel the Duke of Wellington ; Major E. Clifford ; Captains F. S. Clarkson ; A. Trew (Adjutant), B. Greenhill ; Lieutenants H. Busk, W. Dickinson, W. L. Collins, Lord J. Hay, W. J. Benson, J. K. Haworth ; Surgeon C. P. Croft.

2nd (South Middlesex)—Colonel Commandant Viscount Ranelagh ; Major Macpherson ; Captains Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Vereker, Major Atherley, W. H. Wylde, Walrond Clarke, Appleyard, Hawker, H. Hammersley ; Lieutenants Parratt, Lammin, F. Cox, March, Langley, Murdoch, J. B. Fernside, Hon. R. Bourke ; Ensigns Diptock, Silk, Gaskein, Gilly ; Surgeon Dr Ree ; Honorary Surgeons Dr Ward, Mr Godwin.

3rd (Hampstead)—Captain J. R. M'Innes ; Lieutenant B. Field ; Ensign G. Holford.

4th (North London)—Captain A. Alexander ; Lieutenant E. R. R. Cummins ; Ensign J. Doowra. 5th (do.)—Captain J. Childs Lieutenant W. R. Gade. 7th (do.)—Captain A. J. Elsworth ; Lieutenant J. Reynolds ; Ensign J. P. Wagstaff.

9th (West Middlesex Marylebone)—Major Commandant Lord Radstock ; Captains Ogilvy, C. F. Compton, L. Oliphant ;

Lieutenants W. Kinnebrook, J. W. Bridgman ; Ensigns G. Richardson, J. Williamson ; Surgeon H. Thompson.

11th (St. Georges)—No. 1, Major Commandant Lieutenant Colonel the Hon. C. H. Lindsay ; Captain G. Ives ; Lieutenant C. H. Savory ; Ensign H. Bennett. No. 2, Captain Sir J. F. Harrington, Bart. ; Lieutenant H. Brown ; Ensign R. L. Cocks. No. 4, Captain J. H. Elliott ; Chaplain Rev. W. B. Hawkins.

12th (Barnet)—Captain Wilbraham Taylor ; Lieutenant C. A. Hanbury.

13th (Hornsey)—Lieutenant J. Bird ; and Ensign J. M. Fletcher.

14th (Highgate)—Captain Commandant Wilkinson ; Captain Langdale ; Lieutenants Barclay and Donaldson ; Ensigns Lake and Thomas ; Assistant-Surgeon Moger.

15th (London Scottish)—Lieutenant Colonel Lord Elcho ; Captains G. Mackenzie, The Marquis of Abercorn, J. Riach, J. M'Gregor, J. H. Conway, S. E. Carlisle ; J. Duke Hill, J. Stuart Pender, Scott Forrest ; Ensigns R. Fisher, H. W. Notman, J. M'Nab, C. F. Shepherd ; Surgeon A. Ure ; Assistant-Surgeon J. G. Westmeath.

16th (South-West Middlesex, Hownslow)—Captain Commandant C. E. Murray ; Captain R. H. Donnithorne ; Lieutenants R. B. Lawes, G. F. Cooper ; Ensign W. F. Watson ; Assistant-Surgeon J. Chapman.

18th (Harrow)—Captain J. C. Templer ; Lieutenant E. F. Elliot ; Ensign D. Mackenzie ; Honorary Surgeon F. Bridgwater.

20th (Euston Square)—Captain Bigge ; Lieutenant Houghton ; Ensign Tims ; Assistant-Surgeon Sillifant.

21st (Somerset House)—No. 1, Captain F. A. Hawker ; Lieutenant C. Vine ; Ensign J. D. Campbell. No. 2, Captain N. H. Harrington, Lieutenant T. W. Angell ; Ensign E. Yates.

No. 3, Captain J. L. Du Plat Taylor ; Lieutenant W. A. Dewar ; Ensign Dumeldenger.

22nd (Queen's Westminster)—Lieutenant-Colonel Earl Grosvenor ; Chaplain the Dean of Westminster ; Captains D. Dowling, Wood, Vacher, Corscader, G. Russell, Oldershaw, Twining, J. Elliot, A. Shepherd, J. W. Bushby, H. Worms ; Lieutenants G. Worms, Cutler, Bidgood, Fowler, Stillwell, Thomas, Robertson, Alston, Lewin, Cundy, Homfray, R. H. Jarvis, Jaffray ; Ensigns Curtis, H. B. Turner, Thoms, Scott, Lawrence, Hankey, Smith, Stephens, Serivener, A. Swift, Guffick, T. Schoolbred ; Surgeon Lavies ; Assistant-Surgeon Buzzard.

23rd (Inns of Court)—Major W. B. Brewster ; Captains W. J. Lysley Bulwer, H. King, J. W. Chitty, C. M. Roupell, H. R. Johnson ; Lieutenants H. Griffith, R. O. Turner, S. Brandram, B. Babington, Bagot, A. P. Lonsdall ; Ensigns A. O. Lloyd, J. Sheil, C. H. Russell, Hon. G. Pepys, W. J. Potts, W. Holgate.

24th (Uxbridge)—Lieut. W. E. Hilliard ; Ensign J. F. W. De Salis.

26th (Custom House)—Captains, Major W. R. Grey, F. J. Hammell, W. Wybrow, R. A. Ogilvie, H. W. Dobell ; Lieuts. C. Bernard, C. T. Pickford, H. J. Maclean, G. S. Cobham ; Ensigns F. H. Hamell, J. H. Lilley, E. Jones, G. J. Eden ; Surgeon J. O. M^cWilliam.

27th (Civil Service, Somerset House)—Captain-Commandant Ennis ; Captain W. Ennis ; Lieutenants H. E. A. Dalbiac, W. W. Dalbiac ; Ensign P. B. Garnett ; Assistant-Surgeon, H. B. Bunnett.

29th (St Pancras)—Captain T. Ross ; Ensign T. W. Lemmon.

31st (Whitehall)—Capt. T. Taylor ; Lieut. R. Mills ; Ensign F. Kirby.

32nd (Seymour Place)—Capt. Hon. T. Bruce ; Lieut. Thomson ; Ensign Walshe.

33rd (Tottenham)—Capt. Goss.

34th (Admiralty)—Capt. W. Willis ; Lieut. C. J. Cox ; Ensign T. B. Gripper.

36th (Paddington)—Captain-Commandant Major-General D. Downing.

39th (Clerkenwell)—Captain-Commandant T. H. Colvill.

Twenty-four corps, it will thus be observed, were added to Middlesex within the short space of some six weeks. The London Rifle Brigade had also increased during the same period from five to ten companies as under ; the presentations by the Lord Mayor, being :—

LONDON RIFLE BRIGADE.—Staff : Lieutenant-Colonel G. M. Hicks ; Major E. Eastwick ; Adjutant A. T. Ewens : Surgeon W. C. May ; Assistant-Surgeon J. L. Propert. No. 1—Captain W. A. Ross ; Lieutenant J. W. Carter ; Ensign R. Hanson. No. 2—Captain W. F. Allan ; Lieutenant T. D. Sewell ; Ensign E. Kennard. No. 3—Captain W. Gardner ; Lieutenant G. Simms ; Ensign R. Pinkney. No. 4—Captain H. R. Poole ; Lieutenant F. G. Finch ; Ensign C. Hopkinson. No. 5—Lieutenant G. Dollond ; Ensign F. W. Stratton. No. 6—Captain G. E. Pawson ; Lieutenant W. Hopkinson ; Ensign C. F. Worrwork. No. 7—Lieutenant Maclachlan ; Ensign W. W. Towse ; No. 8—Lieutenant W. Bainbridge ; Ensign J. A. Carson. No. 9—Lieutenant W. Haywood ; Ensign H. F. Vallance. No. 10—Ensign C. M. Frodsham.

During the same period the Metropolitan Corps in the County of Surrey had increased from thirteen to nineteen corps, the presentations by the Earl of Lovelace, Lord Lieutenant, being as under :—

SURREY.—1st (South London Camberwell)—Lieutenant-

Colonel Boucher ; Captains Rouse, Stephenson, Irvine, Rogers, Durnford ; Lieutenants Phare, Clipperton, Kimber, Bristow, Wire, Robottom ; Ensigns Douulton, Cottrell, Cunningham, Gudgeon ; Surgeon Dr. Griffith ; Assistant-Surgeon Brunton.

2nd (Croydon)—Captain J. H. Campbell ; Lieutenant A. Stewart ; Ensign J. Hyde ; Hon. Assistant-Surgeon A. Carpenter.

4th (Brixton)—Captain-Commandant Eman ; Captain Syms ; Ensigns Carpmael, Clark ; Surgeon Gatton.

5th (Reigate)—Lieutenant P. H. Hammond ; Ensign H. Lainson ; Hon. Surgeon W. Sisson.

6th (Esher)—Captain Sir H. Fletcher, Bart. ; Lieutenant J. N. Higginbotham ; Ensign A. H. Few.

7th (Southwark)—Major-Commandant F. M. Beresford ; Captains E. W. Roberts, R. Crowe, W. R. Brander, Lieuts. E. Moseley jr., C. V. Boys, O. Clutton, J. P. Cox, J. Vogan jr. ; Ensigns, A. F. Jackson, A. Barry, J. J. Smithies, J. S. C. Renneck, T. B. Moseley ; Hon. Surgeon W. T. Iliff.

8th (Epsom)—Captain J. Hastie ; Lieutenant J. H. Hay ; Ensign E. J. Rickards ; Hon. Surgeon A. O'Brien Jones.

9th (Richmond)—No. 1, Captain-Commandant M. Yeatman ; Lieutenant E. Belfour ; Ensign H. Engebach ; No. 2, Captain O. Ommanney ; Lieutenant A. C. Lyster ; Ensign T. H. Merriman.

10th (Bermondsey)—Captain-Commandant R. Sharpe ; Ensigns W. Darnell, B. Glover, H. Hersee, R. N. Richmond ; Hon. Surgeon A. Dixon.

11th (Wimbledon)—Captain Oliphant ; Lieutenant T. Richardson ; Ensign J. S. Oliphant, Hon. Surgeon G. Love.

12th (Kingston)—Captain W. M. Cochrane ; Lieutenant F. M. Arnold ; Ensign E. W. Browne.

13th (Guildford)—Lieutenant R. L. Mangles ; Ensign W. H. Molyneux.

14th (Dorking)—Lieutenant-Commandant H. W. Kerrick ;
Lieutenant R. Barclay.

15th (Chertsey)—Ensign F. L. Dowling.

19th (Lambeth)—Major-Commandant W. Roupell, M.P.

Of the ceremony, many narratives by Volunteer officers have appeared. A Westminster Volunteer thus describes his experience of the presentation :—"The presentation, if it may be so called, was the simplest affair imaginable. I looped up my sword, but even that was unnecessary, for there was no taking off of glove, no kneeling, and no kissing of hand, as at an ordinary levee. All the formality was the following—As the captain of each company approached the Queen he handed a card, containing his own name and that of the lieutenant and ensign accompanying him, to a gentleman-in-waiting, who passed it to the Lord Chamberlain—this personage standing immediately to the right of the Queen. The Lord Chamberlain then read the name of each individual as he arrived before Her Majesty. The Queen then graciously bowed, and the officers passed on, returning the royal condescension as gracefully as he might, and also, if he had sufficient presence of mind, bowing to Prince Albert, who sat on the left of Her Majesty, the Prince of Wales being on the right. It was essential on retiring from the royal presence to back a few paces, in order to double round the opposite side of the Throne-room, the path to be traversed being in the form of a horseshoe. I could not help for a moment pitying Her Majesty, when I remembered that she would have to receive two thousand officers. The greatest number ever known at a levee has been, I believe, one thousand. The mere physical exertion of making two thousand bows must be frightfully exhausting. The Presence-chamber was, of course, filled with high Court functionaries and a number of gentlemen-at-arms. On quitting this sanctum

sanctorum of royalty, you had to run the gauntlet of the gaze of a mass of Volunteers, still waiting, and a number of spectators. It was fortunate that my presentation was over at an early hour, because it enabled me to get a little needful airing before returning home to write this, as notwithstanding all I had heard of the closeness and inconvenience of the suite of reception-rooms at St. James's Palace, it was exceeded by the reality."

Another observer writes :—" A student of physiognomy might have learned more here in an hour than in a lifetime elsewhere. There were the calm, self-possessed faces of officials, there were the bland faces of gentlemen in rich scarlet uniforms, with gold helmets and white plumes, and small antiquated spears. There were the flushed, and pale, and anxious faces of Volunteers going towards the Presence-chamber, and the proud and much relieved looks of Volunteers coming out. Future notes on such matters were suddenly checked by our being ordered in single file, and I got a terrible start by becoming aware that I was within a few yards of the Queen, and had fancied we had still to go through several rooms, and the suddenness quite unnerved me, my knees smote together, and I felt as if I would fall on the floor, but an irresistible impulse urged me on. I drew near. Thoughts of having to perform some military manoeuvre, for which I felt incompetent, flashed across me, then everything became confused. I knew that I was approaching my beloved Sovereign, but of those who surrounded her I saw none distinctly—a sort of hazy crowd was visible, that was all ; my eyes swam, my brain reeled, I could make out the few Volunteers who preceded me, then I stood before the Queen. Fortunately, I retained sufficient presence of mind to make a low obeisance."

The evening of so auspicious a day could only be closed with triumphal rejoicings. The grand banquet in St. James's Hall

was crowded to overflowing. Nearly one thousand volunteer officers sat down to dinner, and hundreds were excluded for want of room. The side galleries were filled with ladies, in evening costume, and officers who had been unable to obtain tickets for the banquet spread below them. Every accessory in the way of decoration that could heighten the effect of the display lent its influence to enliven the scene. Trophies of arms and banners, and profuse military decoration made of the hall a dazzling show. The uniforms of the volunteers of that day, if deficient in the glitter and splendour of those of the regulars, tended to throw out in bolder relief the gorgeous liveries of the footmen of the Royal chairman, and of the army officers who graced the assembly. In the morning the Queen had graciously welcomed her citizen soldiers, and acknowledged their proffered service. In the evening, the Commander-in-Chief of the army, recognised by his official presence and presidency over the banquet, the volunteer service as worthy to be enrolled among the military institutions of the country, and his speech on the occasion was accepted at once as something like an official manifesto. The tables were crowded long before the Duke of Cambridge arrived. At seven o'clock a flourish of trumpets announced the arrival of the Royal chairman, who was most enthusiastically cheered as he entered the hall. His Royal Highness was supported on his right by the Lord Chancellor of England, and on his left by the Earl of Spencer, Lord Colville, the Lord Mayor of London, the Lord Provost of Edinburgh, the Marquis of Abercorn, Earl De Grey and Ripon (Under Secretary of State for War), the Lord Advocate for Scotland, Earl Grosvenor, Lord Elcho, the Earl of Dudley, Viscount Valletort, General Tremenheere, Sir G. Tremenheere, the Honourable Colonel Lindsay, Colonel M'Murdo (Inspector-General of the new Volunteer Force), Lieutenant-Colonel Hicks, Captain Mildmay, and others. The Rev. J. E. Fox, of the

South Middlesex Militia, appeared in the full uniform of his corps, and said grace. After dinner, and in proposing the loyal toasts, the Duke of Cambridge announced, amid great cheering, that the Prince of Wales had accepted the Colonelcy of the newly-raised Oxford Volunteer Corps.

Earl De Grey and Ripon, in proposing the health of the Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, remarked that his Royal Highness had been pleased to mark his approval of the Volunteer movement, not only by presiding over them on that occasion, but by consenting to become an officer in the force. On returning thanks for his health having been drunk, the Duke paid a compliment to Lord De Grey and Ripon, as Under Secretary of State for War, on whom had devolved so large a share in the organization and extension of the Volunteer movement. He had himself the honour and advantage of being selected as honorary colonel of a Volunteer Corps, but he was, nevertheless, not a little surprised when he was requested by his noble friend to take the chair on this occasion. He had felt some difficulty in the matter, but on reflection it occurred to him that there could be no better mode of proving to the nation at large that the army was delighted to see the movement going on, than by the head of the army occupying the chair. It was with such feelings that he was glad, in his red coat, as Commander-in-Chief of the Army, to meet the Volunteers of the Kingdom in their dresses of various descriptions. Having had the satisfaction and pleasure of meeting them, he must pay them the compliment of saying that a better turn-out of officers he hardly ever saw.

Further on in the evening his Royal Highness proposed the principal toast on the occasion, "The Volunteer Service." In doing so his speech was not only a manifesto applicable to the beginning of the movement, but one which may be studied by Volunteers with advantage at the present day. His speech was

as follows :—"I can only congratulate you, gentlemen," said his Royal Highness, "upon the large assembly that I see around me this evening, for it is an earnest of what this movement really means. It is a proof, in my opinion, of your anxious desire that this movement should continue. To make it really valuable of course it must be continuous, were it not so indeed it would be utterly impossible to count with any degree of certainty upon the force which this country could put forward in time of need. It is undoubtedly essential, therefore, that the movement, if it is to be of any use at all, should be sustained. Now, gentlemen, some people object to the movement, because it is an aggressive movement. I consider that it is not at all aggressive. It is the last thing I should think of to put it upon such ground. It is simply a movement of defence. It is a movement called for by the altered circumstance of the time and the age in which we live. England was formerly very snug and secure behind her wooden walls, which took care that no one with hostile intentions could possibly come to her across the channel from any quarter of the globe. Now, however, the improvements of science come upon us with such rapidity that we scarcely know from day to day what the next day will bring forth. Look at the Whitworth gun ; look at the Armstrong gun. All these circumstances put together lead us to the conviction that to be in a state of real comfort, ease, and security, it is essential, it is absolutely necessary, that a great country, a great empire such as ours, should be always secure against attack. Now, what are panics but a sense of insecurity. Gentlemen, we are not afraid of anybody, but in order not to be afraid we ought to be prepared. That, gentlemen, is just what we wish to be, and just what we are ; and I am sure that I, for my own part, as well as everybody in this hall, and everybody in this country, will rejoice if our services shall never be called for unless it be on some festive occasion like the present,

but on the other hand, if they should be called for more serious purposes, I am sure there is not one person here, there is not one in the country who would not come forward and exclaim, 'Here we are, come if you dare.' (Tremendous applause.) I cannot help saying that there will be no greater error than to allow the Army to get into a state of inefficiency. That would be a great error, gentlemen, on your part. With your ordinary avocations you cannot devote much time to drill without great inconvenience, and, therefore, you cannot wish the army not to be in a high degree of efficiency. The Army is the first defence of the country; the Militia is the next; the Volunteer force is the reserve in need of both these forces. (Cheers.) There has of late been a great deal said of loose drill. I have a good idea that to make a good soldier a man must know his drill. If you do not know your drill, shooting, in my opinion, is nearly thrown away. Loose drill is in fact very excellent drill. As a military man I look upon loose drill as a very difficult thing to master. In learning what use to make of this tree and this bush there is a great deal more than meets the eye at first sight, and I believe that until you can drill steadily, it is impossible for you to drill loosely. Having thus characterised the position in which we relatively stand to the other portion of the military services of the country, I can only say that I have heard, with great pleasure and satisfaction, that this movement has taken root downwards, and that even our young friends in public schools are beginning to learn drill. It is absurd to suppose that boys at school can be very useful as soldiers, but drill is the best mode of instilling into their minds those qualities which might make them useful to their country hereafter, and it is the only thing, moreover, which is likely to make the movement permanent. We are not, it is true, a military nation in the common acceptation of the word, and thank God we have no conception of any such distinguished

characteristic ; but where is the nation which can boast of so much military spirit as ours? You have the great Volunteer movement, and, in addition to it, you must remember that the whole of our naval and military services are constituted upon the most voluntary principles. Gentlemen, I thought it might be agreeable to you that you should hear from me, as head of the army, the view which I take of the great movement in which you are engaged, and I can only say, in conclusion, that I never spent a more satisfactory day than this, in seeing what I did this morning, and what is presented to me this evening. Let me only say further, that when entering this building, I was received by a body of gentlemen Volunteers forming a guard of honour, belonging to a corps of which I have the honour to be colonel, and I was very much struck by the clean, excellent, and accurate manner in which they turned out. When I come to think that this movement originated only a few months ago, when not one of you ever dreamt of becoming Volunteers, the efficiency you have attained is highly creditable to you. When we are told that we are not a military nation, it is really wonderful how suddenly and promptly you have embraced those military notions, which cannot be otherwise than advantageous to you under any circumstances, as well as to all associated with you. I cannot, gentlemen, conclude without complimenting my noble friend, who will respond to this toast, for the ability, zeal, and energy with which he has performed his duties in connection with this movement. I give the 'Volunteer Service,' coupled with the health of 'Earl De Grey.' (Enthusiastic cheering.)

The grand banquet was a most successful additional recognition of the new military force by the Crown and Government. The proceedings were brought to an early close at ten o'clock to enable the Volunteer officers to close the day of triumph and rejoicing by a ball, in which the fair might mingle with the

brave, in the grand Royal inauguration of the movement. In Parliament and in the journals of the day these great celebrations were described as festivities in token of the "coming of age" of the Volunteer movement. Few, then, believed firmly in the enduring stability of the movement, else another designation would have been conferred on the 7th of March, 1860. We deny the title of the "coming of age" to that day and those celebrations. Vigorous as the new movement was, as yet it had only put forth manifestations of vigorous infancy, and Her Majesty, rather, on that occasion presided in St. James's over the christening of the infant service, and the rejoicings were but the exhilarating recognitions of a new born power.

The grand ball took place in the Floral Hall of the Royal Italian Opera House; while the basement or crypt of the building was laid out as the supper room, the stage of the Opera House was the refreshment room, and the body of the magnificent building was converted into retiring rooms and lounges. The time fixed for the opening of the ball was half-past nine o'clock, but as some two thousand visitors wished to be early at the scene of festivity, it followed that none made any rapid progress to the entrance. The carriages filled the streets in the direction of Brompton and Bayswater, and as new arrivals came forward they had to drive far westwards to fall into the line of vehicles that had been accumulating from an early hour. Many, even of the ladies, ventured from their carriages in their impatience and walked as far as from Pall Mall to gain the Opera House rather than wait. The doors were opened at half-past nine o'clock, and by ten o'clock, when the orchestra struck up the opening quadrille, the hall was a perfect crowd. A gallery was set apart for the lady patronesses, who began to arrive as the proceedings commenced. Among the earliest to appear were the Duchess of Wellington and the Duchess of Somerset, who were soon followed by the Duchess of Montrose, the Countess

Craven, the Countess of Fife, the Countess Frances Waldegrave and Lady Saltoun, the Hon. Mrs Sydney Herbert, and many other ladies of distinction.

The decorations of the hall carried out and conveyed the idea of its picturesque title. It was a light and airy fabric, garlanded with flowers and lighted by diamond sparks. The pervading colour of the building was a delicate ærial tint and French white, which constituted an exquisite background for the roses selected as the material for ornamentation. The vaulted roof and graceful pillars supporting it were profusely ornamented with these flowers, red and white. The arcades between were adorned in like manner with floral devices, while the gilded architraves and cornices were made to stand out from a deep band of dark green foliage. Three thousand jets of gas and seven garlanded chandeliers of huge dimensions sent a radiance over the building, while between the pillars twelve gilded chandeliers of 24 burners each, in which the light was softened down by a clever device to represent moon light, shed a softened radiance in the alcoves and arcades between, and pendulous baskets of flowers were hung throughout the building interspersed with lights innumerable. A carpet of deep crimson covered the floor. The staircases, stage, body of the house and crypt were all equally magnificently decorated. The grand array of ladies in evening dress sparkling with jewels, the profusion of brilliant uniforms mixing with the more sombre dress of the Volunteers made the display, when the ball was at its height, one of the grandest of the kind witnessed in London for many a day. An observer says, "I gazed from the steps of the gallery at the other end on the gay scene, where the crowd was so great and the space so extensive, that individual figures could not be distinguished. It seemed to me as if my eyes were resting on a mighty flower-bed over which a breeze was blowing, causing its surface to wave

to and fro ; and when the band struck up, and the dancing up the middle of the long hall began, it appeared as if a whirlwind were passing up the centre of the flower-bed, causing the leaves of green, and pink, and white to flutter violently." It is said that some, 3000 visitors were present during the evening. Gunter, the fashionable restaurateur of the day, provided the supper and refreshments, which were as *recherché* as the royal occasion called for. The great drawback to the entertainment was the difficulty of entering and leaving the building, so eager were the elite of the city and the provinces to be present. The music was admirable, and the whole *fête*, which had its origin in the proposal of Mr Gye, the lessee of the Opera House, passed off worthy of the royal occasion which called it forth. The entire proceedings in point of grandeur, numbers, and general arrangements, far exceeded any similar celebration that had taken place for a long period, and could only be compared with the great entertainment given to the allied sovereigns forty years before.

Besides all these festivities the Volunteer officers had *cartes blanches* for the theatres and places of amusement, and the citizens in private did everything to welcome their Volunteer guests from the country. These festivities and rejoicings were an earnest and a pledge that the military service entered upon by our citizen soldiers should not be lightly abandoned, and that the faith and fealty their presence in London imposed upon them as a vow, could not be easily broken.

CHAPTER XXV.

BATTALION AND BRIGADE DRILLS—PROPOSED NATIONAL REVIEW—ACT OF PARLIAMENT TO PREVENT FORFEITURE OF LIFE POLICIES—REVIEW OF THE VOLUNTEERS OF ENGLAND BY THE QUEEN—EFFECT UPON THE PUBLIC MIND—GENERAL ORDER CONVEYING HER MAJESTY'S APPROBATION AND THANKS TO THE VOLUNTEERS.

It must have been with unwonted satisfaction Her Majesty, the Government, and the military authorities regarded the effect of the recognition which had been bestowed on the new movement. The impetus now given to the cause impelled it far beyond anything anticipated. The recognition given their officers reacted on the rank and file who flocked to drill morning and evening, and worked away in the study of arms and drill as if some stern necessity called, and some immediate danger demanded their utmost vigilance, and preparedness for battle. Had an enemy been lying within sight of our shores, as Napoleon lay with his army at Boulogne in 1803, the military fervour which seemed to pervade all classes could hardly have been greater. In place of the movement showing signs of weakness, as its demands increased, new corps started into existence everywhere. Its ramifications were widening, and dreams of regiments and brigades and army divisions, of Volunteers with colonels, brigadiers and generals, floated before the imagination of some of the leaders. These, however, seemed injudicious expectations to many. To be of service to the nation, it is evidently necessary that there should be military unity—that the staff which controls all military arrangements under the Commander-in-Chief should be one. It is not to be expected that any Volunteer officer ever can become, by his Volunteer service, experienced enough to take high army com-

mand, but if a military genius should arise among the Volunteers, there is certainly no reason why, if his services were wanted, he should not serve his country in the most exalted capacity. Lieutenant-colonels and majors began to strive to consolidate corps into regiments, and the fields and commons in the neighbourhood of our large towns became the scene of extensive military display.

To follow up the impetus which the Royal countenance had already given the movement by honouring the officers at Court, an idea further sprung up that Her Majesty might recognise the rank and file by holding a grand review in Hyde Park. The week after the Royal Levee the *Globe* newspaper contained a paragraph, which was at first received with discredit by the public and the Press. It was to the following effect:—"It is rumoured that Her Majesty intends, late in the summer, to have a grand inspection of the Volunteers in Hyde Park, when all will be invited to attend who can come." Fifty-seven years before the Queen's grandfather had set the example of reviewing 30,000 Volunteers on the same field, and why should not the Royal and idolised granddaughter follow the noble example? The movement having set in in this direction, application was made in the proper quarter, and the cheering intelligence was shortly afterwards conveyed to the country that the Queen would, on Saturday, 23rd of June, review the Volunteers in Hyde Park, and returns of the probable number each corps could bring to the field were asked for.

Meantime everything was being done to encourage and give stability to the movement. On the 12th of March, or six days after the Levee, Lord Wensleydale, with the approval of the Lord Chancellor, brought a bill into the House of Lords, which was at once read for the first time, to prevent the forfeiture of life policies by persons becoming Volunteers. At the end of March Colonel M'Murdo, the new Inspector-General of

Volunteers, began his duties. The oath of allegiance was made an imposing public ceremony throughout the districts, at which the chaplains attended, and asked a blessing on the patriotic cause. Night and morning drills went on in the public parks of London, and elsewhere throughout the country, in anticipation of the grand review, and the Volunteers began to assemble in large bodies as provisional battalions and brigades. On the 5th May the Duke of Cambridge, as Colonel of the Regiment, inspected the London Rifle Brigade on the parade ground in front of the Horse Guards, while the Westminster Volunteers attempted to keep the ground, but the crowd was so eager to see the display, a squad of the Horse Guards had to be got to perform the duty. At the close of the inspection His Royal Highness complimented the corps on their proficiency in drill, and expressed the satisfaction he had derived from the inspection. Her Majesty still showed an increasing anxiety and interest in the movement. On the Wednesday evening following the inspection by the Duke of Cambridge alluded to, about 2,000 Volunteers assembled for battalion and brigade drill in Holland Park. Her Majesty, attracted to the spot, no doubt, by a knowledge of what was going on, drove up the avenue to Holland House about a quarter past six. The Westminsters, under their Colonel, Earl Grosvenor, punctual to their time, were first on the ground, while the other corps were not. The Earl at once formed open column, and threw his regiment into line, and advancing in review order, attained the honour of being the first Volunteer battalion who had saluted Her Majesty. We have, however, already stated that the Queen first saw the Volunteer corps in Scotland on the occasion of the inauguration of the Glasgow Water Works at Loch Katrine, in October, 1859.

About this period, also, many of the Volunteers were becoming enthusiasts in rifle shooting, and great difficulties began to

be experienced in obtaining rifle ranges. There was a natural prejudice against the flying of deadly missiles in the neighbourhood of one's country residence, and the question assumed, in some quarters, a serious aspect. The idea of the National Rifle Association, whose meetings at Wimbledon for seventeen years have tended to make such vast advances, not only on rifle shooting, but on the manufacture of rifled fire arms—had not only been broached, but was being organised under the highest auspices. Everything, in fact, tended to enhance the importance of the Volunteer movement, and as the day of the Royal review drew on, the ranks constantly increased, and were filled by earnest and enthusiastic students of military drill.

Saturday, the 23rd of June, was hailed by the public Press as a great day for England, long to be remembered in her annals, long to be quoted in her history—a day when her civilian soldiers mustered in force for public inspection by their Queen, and a day when the nation of shopkeepers should cast their slough of imputed selfishness aside and appear in the garb and character of patriotic soldiers. The day was exceedingly favourable for the magnificent display. The clouds were lowering, and threatened rain during the afternoon, but the weather kept up wonderfully well, and was far more congenial to the Volunteers than would have been sultry sunshine, as they had at least some seven or eight hours duty under arms—not to speak of those who came from the provinces, and who journeyed, in some cases, nearly the whole previous night to be present.

During the entire morning the Railway Stations were the scene of unusual bustle and excitement with the arrival of troops and sight-seers from the country. The Volunteers marshalled somewhat in the following order. They were divided into two divisions, each of four brigades. His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, Commander-in-Chief, commanded the whole.

FIRST DIVISION.

The FIRST DIVISION was commanded by Lieutenant-General Sir J. F. Love, K.C.B., K.H.

The troops were posted in the following order :—

ON THE RIGHT OF THE LINE—1st Huntingdon Mounted Rifles, under command of his Grace the Duke of Manchester, 80 strong ; 1st Surrey Mounted Rifles, commanded by Captain Mellon, 30 strong ; the Hon. Artillery Company of London, commanded by Lord Colville ; 1st Middlesex Engineer Volunteers, commanded by Captain Macleod of Macleod ; the 32nd Middlesex, commanded by Captain the Honourable T. C. Bruce—aggregate strength 600.

ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

Commanded by Colonel Tulloh, R.A., Lieutenant-Colonel Morris, C.B., R.A., Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—1st, 5th, 9th, 10th, and 14th Kent—500 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Major Neville, late R.A.—1st Gloucester, 1st Sussex, 4th Cinque Ports, 3rd Durham—514 strong.

INFANTRY.

FIRST BRIGADE.

His Grace the Duke of Wellington commanding, Major Hume, assistant-inspector, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major Whitehead—1st, 16th, and 18th Middlesex—600 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Radstock—2nd, 9th, 13th, and 14th Middlesex—600 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Colonel the Hon. C. H.

Lindsay, late Grenadier Guards—11th, 12th, and 36th Middlesex—600 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Major Bigge, late 23rd Regiment—20th, 29th, and 37th Middlesex—600 strong.

SECOND BRIGADE.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hicks, commanding, Major Harman, assistant-inspector, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major Close, late 37th Foot—1st City of London, 1st Battalion, Christ's Hospital—600 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Captain Rose—1st City of London, 2nd Battalion—600 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Gray—5th, 6th, 7th, 25th, 39th, and 40th Middlesex, and 2nd City of London—600 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Walker—2nd and 3rd Tower Hamlets, 33rd Middlesex, 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th Essex—600 strong.

THIRD BRIGADE.

Lord Ranelagh commanding, Major Nelson, assistant-inspector, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major Macpherson, late 68th Foot—2nd Middlesex—724 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Major Lord Bury—21st Middlesex (Civil Service), 38th Middlesex (Artists)—400 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Earl Grosvenor—22nd (Queen's)—950 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Brewster, late Rifle Brigade—23rd Middlesex (Inns of Court)—400 strong.

FOURTH BRIGADE.

Lord Elcho commanding, Major Deedes, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Captain Mackenzie—15th Middlesex (London Scottish), 19th Middlesex—420 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald, late East India Company—1st Surrey—360 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, late East India Company—2nd, 4th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and 12th Surrey—600 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Major Beresford—7th, 10th, 20th, and 21st Surrey—540 strong.

SECOND DIVISION.

Major-General Lord Rokeby, K.C.B., commanding.

FIRST BRIGADE.

Colonel Thorold, late 92nd Highlanders, commanding, Major Shervinton, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major Capper—5th, 8th, and 9th Essex—650 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Croyn-don, late Royal Marines—3rd, 4th, 7th, 9th, 13th, 18th, 21st, 25th, 27th, 28th, 32nd, and 34th Kent—650 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson—26th Kent, 1st Battalion—450 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Parkyn—26th Kent, 2nd Battalion—450 strong.

SECOND BRIGADE.

Colonel the Marquis of Donegal, G.C.H., commanding Major Freeth, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bush, late

96th Foot—1st, 3rd, and 6th Gloucester, 1st 2nd, and 17th Somerset—736 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. C. G. Scott, late Scots Fusilier Guards—1st and 2nd Warwick—678 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lloyd Lindsay, V.C., late Scots Fusilier Guards—1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Berkshire, 2nd Oxford, and 1st Dorset—587 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Captain the Right Hon. Earl Spencer—28th Middlesex (London Irish), 1st, 4th, and 5th Northampton, 4th Bucks, 2nd Wilts—519 strong.

THIRD BRIGADE.

Brigadier-General Russell, C.B., commanding, Captain Currie, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Viscount Grey de Wilton—6th Lancashire (1st Manchester)—562 strong.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Deakin—28th Lancashire (2nd Manchester)—540 strong.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major J. S. Henry—10th Lancashire (3rd Manchester)—500 strong.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Crawford, late Rifle Brigade—1st Nottingham (Robin Hood's)—500 strong.

FOURTH BRIGADE.

Brigadier-General Taylor, commanding, Captain Stuart, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion— — — — — 5th and 14th Surrey, and 5th, 9th, 19th, 26th, and 31st Kent—436 strong.

2nd Battalion— — — — — 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th Cinque Ports, 16th Surrey, 1st and 7th Sussex—476 strong.

3rd Battalion— — — — — 1st and 5th Derby, 7th and

8th Stafford, 14th Worcester, 2nd West Riding, 26th Cheshire
—516 strong.

The official Regulations from which the foregoing is compiled, laid down the separate route for each corps, and the particular gate by which each should enter and leave the Review field, the result of which arrangements was that there was neither disorder nor confusion among the troops during the whole parade.

The troops began to enter Hyde Park, by the various routes of march laid down for them, about one o'clock. The first corps to arrive was the Honourable Artillery Company, 400 strong, and the influx of Volunteer Corps in one unbroken stream flowed on till after three o'clock. By this time the Brigade-Majors had taken up the ground allotted to their various brigades, and the battalions at once marched upon their positions and wheeled into line of columns. At half-past three o'clock, His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, Commanding-in-Chief, accompanied by Lieutenant-General J. F. Love, and Major-General Lord Rokeby, commanding the 1st and 2nd divisions, rode upon the ground and made a preliminary inspection of the parade.

It was arranged that Her Majesty should leave Buckingham Palace at half-past three o'clock, and precisely at four o'clock loud salvoes of artillery announced that the royal cortege had entered the Park. The royal procession entered by the Hyde Park corner gate, and was headed by a detachment of the Life Guards, the Commander-in-Chief's, and the Queen's Aides-de-Camp, the Deputy Adjutant-Generals, and the Deputy Quartermaster-Generals, the Equerries in Waiting, and the other officers of State, while in rear of the royal carriage came the Lords Lieutenant of Counties, the Assistant Adjutant-Generals, Assistant Quartermaster-Generals, &c., the rear being

closed by another detachment of Life Guards. The appearance of Her Majesty was the signal for the most vociferous plaudits from the assembled thousands. The royal carriage was an open barouche drawn by four bays. Her Majesty was accompanied by the King of the Belgians, Princess Alice and Prince Arthur. The Prince Consort and the Count of Flanders rode on the right, and the Prince of Wales and Prince John of Holstein Glücksburg on the left of the Queen's carriage. Her Majesty, who looked well and appeared much gratified at the cordial reception she received, was attired in a light summer dress. The King of the Belgians wore a profusion of decorations over a British Field Marshal's uniform. The Prince Consort wore the uniform of a Field Marshal with the Ribbon of the Garter, and the Count of Flanders the uniform of a General of the Belgian Army. The Prince of Wales, whose appearance created the greatest interest, wore the uniform of a Colonel in the Army, and Prince Arthur was dressed in Highland costume. In close attendance on Her Majesty was the Venerable Field Marshal Viscount Combermere, as Gold Stick, and commanding the Guards, mounted on a led horse. The aged veteran wore over his cuirass the Ribbon of the Order of the Bath. The Marquis of Ailesbury, Master of the Horse in his state uniform blazing with gold and decorations, and Lord Alfred Paget, Clerk Marshal, rode in rear of the royal carriage. In a carriage and four followed Prince Leopold, Princess Helena, the Duchess of Cambridge, and the Hereditary Grand Duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. A third carriage and four contained Princess Louise, Princess Mary of Cambridge, and Mr Sydney Herbert, Secretary of State for War; while in a fourth carriage rode the ladies in waiting and Earl de Grey and Ripon, Under Secretary of State for War. The Lords Lieutenant, in full uniform, made also a gallant show.

As Her Majesty entered the enclosure which was kept by

the Life Guards, 10th Hussars, and two battalions of Foot Guards, the royal standard was run up, and the Duke of Cambridge and the officers of his staff rode across the ground to receive her, and fell into the procession in front of the royal carriage. On the Queen reaching the royal standard the whole line of brigades presented arms while the bands struck up "God save the Queen." The royal procession then passed along the line, the troops remaining silent and steady, but the spectators cheering vehemently as Her Majesty drove slowly along. Having completed the inspection the Queen returned to the saluting point, the royal carriage being drawn up in front of the royal standard and surrounded by her Generals, Officers of State, and Lords Lieutenant of Counties, forming a most brilliant group, blazing with decorations.

By this time it was about five o'clock, and the united bands of the Foot Guards approached to play the march past. An incident worthy of record here occurred, which showed the courteous consideration of Her Majesty for others. Glancing along the vast assemblage of spectators Her Majesty's eye fell upon the Moorish Ambassadors in a somewhat inconvenient position to witness the proceedings, when she immediately despatched the Master of the Horse to provide them with better accommodation in front, but the gallant Moors finding the place offered to them would incommode the ladies occupying the Queen's gallery politely declined, and took up a position on the green sward, which they occupied during the whole proceedings.

And now the march past began, the Huntingdon Mounted Rifles leading the van, followed by those of Surrey and the Middlesex Mounted Engineers with their rifles slung; then the mounted troop of the Honourable Artillery Company with two guns, then followed the infantry of the same corps, then came the Middlesex Engineers, followed by the Artillery Brigade;

and now came the main body of the vast array of citizen soldiers, the infantry rifle corps, in brigades and battalions, as we have already enumerated.

The whole formed a most imposing and magnificent array, and elicited the wonder and admiration of the military onlookers, while the general public were in ecstasies at beholding a military spectacle such as had not been seen for at least a generation in Great Britain. As the troops came up to the royal carriage, Her Majesty, the King of the Belgians, and the royal children rose from their seats and remained standing till the last Volunteer had gone by. As the battalions passed the saluting point they wheeled to the left and took up their original ground on the formation base. When the whole had been got into their original position the bands took up their post in rear of the line, officers took post in front, and the whole advanced in review order, a magnificent spectacle heightened and increased, when after presenting arms and the bands had played the Queen's Anthem, the order was given for three cheers for the Queen from the assembled troops, which at once rung out and reverberated over the plain and was taken up by crowds beyond; the Volunteers raising their caps and shakos aloft on the muzzles of their rifles and giving vent to their enthusiasm and loyalty in reiterated huzzas. Her Majesty, ere the cheers even had subsided, summoned the Duke of Cambridge to her side, and expressed the great satisfaction she had experienced from the whole proceedings and her thanks for the conduct of the Volunteers. These congratulations were communicated to the Generals commanding divisions, who in their turn communicated them to the Commanders of Brigades and the Colonels of battalions.

The whole proceedings were over about six o'clock, and the Duke of Cambridge undertook a feat which the "Great Duke" in his time, but long after the battle of Waterloo, in lamenting

the decay of military efficiency in the British Army, which was rusting in peaceful rest, said he believed that there were not over three men in England who could take 20,000 men out of Hyde Park. The Volunteer troops thus gave their Commander-in-Chief an opportunity, not previously available by the numerical insignificance of our regular army, a feat which he accomplished with ease and without the slightest disorder, even with half disciplined troops. In this sense alone the Volunteer service has afforded military officers, ever since, opportunities they never before possessed, of handling and commanding large bodies of troops, and has therefore been of inestimable value to the nation. By eight o'clock the west end of London and the Parks had resumed their wonted appearance. The parade states showed that the number of the troops which had defiled before Her Majesty amounted to 18,450, of which the Metropolis was at this date able to supply no fewer than 13,226.

The appearance of London and the Parks on the occasion has been likened to that when Her Majesty opened the great International Exhibition of 1851. From eight o'clock in the morning till one in the afternoon, the various railways poured in their freights of visitors from the provinces by tens and hundreds of thousands. The streets of London were a moving throng, carriages of every description, from the gorgeous equipage of the Peer to the donkey cart of the costermonger, blocked the way. The omnibuses were freighted inside and out with passengers who clustered even on the roof like swarms of bees. The various entrances to the Park poured in their streams of human beings for hours. They clustered on the trees and crowded upon house roofs. The top of the marble arch and every coigne of vantage was covered with sight-seers. The royal standard was planted opposite the Grosvenor Gate, and to the right and left were capacious grand stands, capable of accommodating 20,000 persons, besides standing room in front

for officers. Between these stands was erected in the centre the Queen's Gallery, set aside for ladies of distinction. Hyde Park was one vast mass of spectators from all parts to witness the first general parade of the Volunteer forces. The scene was altogether a gorgeous and an animated one, seldom to be seen in a life time.

Whatever lukewarm or adverse feeling had been up to this date shown by military men as to the Volunteer movement, the display in Hyde Park at once created a favourable impression everywhere. If Volunteering was playing at soldiers, it was at least acknowledged that the game was well played, and that if need were the men who mustered from all quarters of England in their tens of thousands would not be wanting to give effective service. On the Monday (25th March) following the great Review of the 23rd, appeared the following from the Horse Guards :—

GENERAL ORDER.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge has received the commands of the Queen, to convey to the several Volunteer Corps reviewed by Her Majesty on Saturday, 23rd instant, the very great satisfaction with which she observed the rapid progress they have made in military discipline, and the degree of perfection at which they have arrived.

The steadiness and precision with which they performed the parade movements leave little doubt in Her Majesty's mind that, if they continue to be actuated by the same zeal they have hitherto evinced, a moderate degree of drill, interfering as little as possible with their usual avocations, will render them a most valuable auxiliary to the Regular Forces for the defence of the country.

Much as Her Majesty's admiration was excited by the soldier-like bearing of the various corps passed in review, a still deeper impression has been made in her mind by the proof which the Volunteer movement throughout the country affords of their devotion and loyalty, and their anxiety to second her endeavours to insure the security, and thereby the prosperity of the kingdom.

The General Commanding-in-Chief is further directed by Her Majesty

to mark especially her sense of the zeal displayed by the officers commanding brigades of corps, and to notice particularly those battalions and companies which, regardless of personal inconvenience and expense, came from distant counties to join the display of loyalty and patriotism, which will render the 23d of June, 1860, memorable in the annals of our times.

The General Commanding-in-Chief having thus given expression to Her Majesty's sentiments regarding the Volunteer Force, commendation on the part of His Royal Highness would be superfluous ; but he desires to offer his thanks for the support and co-operation he has received on the occasion from the officers of the Regular Army employed during the day, and more particularly, to refer to the excellent arrangements made by the Inspector of Volunteers and his assistants, which were so well seconded by the intelligent and orderly conduct of the various corps present.

By command of His Royal Highness, the General Commanding-in-Chief,

JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, Adjutant-General.

CHAPTER XXVI.

INAUGURATION OF THE NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION—FIRST SHOT A BULL'S-EYE, MADE BY THE QUEEN AT 400 YARDS—INSTITUTION OF THE QUEEN'S PRIZE OF £250—HER MAJESTY'S AND PRINCE ALBERT'S SPEECHES—ADVANTAGES DERIVED FROM THE WIMBLEDON MEETINGS—DRILL AND DISCIPLINE OF MORE IMPORTANCE THAN MATCH SHOOTING.

WE have designated the Royal Levee of the 7th March the christening of the Volunteer Service, and we now regard the Royal Review in Hyde Park of the 23rd June as the inaugural ceremony which recognised the Volunteer force as part and parcel of the British Military Institutions. As yet, however, the royal zeal had not exhausted itself in countenancing the popular and patriotic cause. On the eve of the review, the following announcement appeared in the papers of the day :—
 " Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to announce her

intention of inaugurating the first great prize-meeting on Wimbledon Common on the 2nd of July next, on which occasion addresses will be presented to Her Majesty and to His Royal Highness the Prince Consort by the President of the Association."

The National Rifle Association, whose first meeting was thus to be inaugurated by Her Majesty, took its rise, for the purpose, as the original prospectus stated, of encouraging the formation of Rifle Volunteer Corps and the promotion of rifle shooting throughout Great Britain. The promoters were, Earl Spencer ; Lord Grosvenor, the present Duke of Westminster ; Lord Elcho ; General Hay, of the School of Musketry at Hythe ; Lord Lichfield, Lord Radstock, General Tremenheere, the Hon. Arthur Kinnaird, and others. The Association was formally instituted at a meeting held at the Thatched House Tavern, on the 16th of November, 1859. The first president was Mr Sydney Herbert, afterwards Lord Herbert, Secretary of State for War, who, in his letter of acceptance, said that he thereby wished to show the anxiety of the Government in reference to the Volunteer movement, and that he believed nothing would contribute more to its permanence, which they had so much at heart, as such an association. In the spring of 1860, the committee appointed to draw up rules at the meeting in the previous November, finished their labours, and the result was that the draft rules were printed and laid on the tables before the officers at the dinner in St James's Hall, presided over by the Duke of Cambridge, on the evening of the Royal Levee on the 7th of March. We are not writing the history of the National Rifle Association,* and therefore we hasten to

* We refer our readers to a very excellent sketch of the History and Progress of the National Rifle Association, by Major J. R. Macdonnell, late 19th Middlesex, and published by W. J. Johnson, 121 Fleet Street, London.

say that the meeting was arranged to come off on the 2nd July following. The Queen headed the subscription list of prizes by giving £250 of an annual prize, now known as the great event of the meeting. The Prince Consort gave £100 for an all-comers' prize which, however, ceased with his death, and the Duke of Cambridge instituted his prize of £50 for breech-loaders. Wimbledon Common was selected as the scene of the Association meeting, and the great inaugural ceremonial was to be consummated by the Queen firing the first shot. Some of the journals of the day in recording the event said, that many years had passed since Wimbledon Common had seen such a vast concourse of people as were present to witness the ceremonial. Nothing like it had occurred since the memorable review on which the Prince Regent restored to the Duke of York his baton of Field Marshal. There were not less than probably 100,000 people on the Common and on the approaches to it. The Royal tent was pitched on the Common in front of the 400 yards range, and the roadway to it was decorated with flags and banners and a profusion of flowering plants. From the front of the royal tent a plank roadway, covered with crimson cloth, led to a circular pavilion erected for Her Majesty at the firing point. The tents of the officials were in close proximity. There was no grand stand, but near to the royal tent there stood, regarding the memorable scene, a cluster of Britain's fairest and most illustrious daughters. Colonel M'Murdo, Inspector-General of the new force, was master of ceremonies, and marshalled the Volunteers who had assembled on the Common, and with them as a guard of honour lined both sides of the path from the royal tent to the firing point. They were somewhat of a motley group as to dress—there were various shades of grey, of brown, black, green, drab, and scarlet, while their facings, braiding, and head-dresses were as varied. Never before had Queen Victoria been surrounded

by so piebald a guard of honour, yet never did Monarch step prouder to royal duty than she did, surrounded by the spontaneous loyalty of her citizen soldiers. On the Common also were a deputation of Swiss Riflemen who had come to exhibit their skill, while all round the enclosed space was a mass of human heads trying to catch a glimpse of the opening ceremonial.

The rifle with which the Queen was to fire the first shot was one of Whitworth's. Mr Whitworth himself was present and laid the rifle on a fixed rest. His great anxiety was, of course, to make the shot fired by Her Majesty one of the most perfect bull's-eyes possible. After repeated trial shots of most wonderful accuracy from the fixed rest, the rifle was finally adjusted for the royal touch. A silken lanyard attached to the trigger was to be pulled by Her Majesty and the meeting declared open.

At last a cloud of dust along the Wimbledon road and a shout of the people told the approach of the royal cortege. The Council of the Association, headed by Mr Sydney Herbert, the President, received Her Majesty at the entrance of the pavilion. While the Artillery thundered forth a royal salute, the bands of the Guards struck up the National Anthem, and the spectators cheered. The royal cortege consisted of seven carriages. Her Majesty was accompanied by the Prince Consort, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, the Prince of Wales, Princess Alice, the Princess Helena, and a distinguished party. The Queen and the Prince Consort having taken their places on the dais in the royal tent, the president, on behalf of the association, presented the addresses to Her Majesty and Prince Albert. Thereafter the Queen, accompanied by her royal consort, proceeded along the narrow path to the rifle tent, when taking hold of the silken cord, Her Majesty gave it a gentle pull, and almost at the same instant the red and white marking flag signalled a bull's-eye amid the resonant plaudits of the con-

gregated multitude. The rifle had been so accurately adjusted on the fixed rest by Mr Whitworth, that the bullet struck the target within a quarter of an inch of the absolute centre. The target, which bears the mark of the bullet fired by Her Majesty, is kept a valued relic in the archives of the National Rifle Association. Her Majesty having declared the meeting opened, the competitions began in earnest, and all round the Common was immediately heard the crack of the rifle and the song of the bullet. In reply to the addresses presented, the Queen said—

“I receive with sincere satisfaction the sentiments of attachment to my throne, person, and family, which have been expressed by the President and Council of your association, and I assure you that I, together with my Royal Consort, have gladly given encouragement to a body whose object is to render permanent an armed force, limited exclusively to defensive purposes, and founded upon voluntary exertions. I have witnessed with pleasure the manner in which the ancient fondness of the English people for manly and sylvan sports has been converted by your association to more important ends, and has been made an auxiliary instrument for maintaining inviolable the safety of our common country.”

His Royal Highness the Prince Consort said—

“In establishing a prize open to the competition of all nations, my object was to give our British marksmen an opportunity of comparing their own arms and their own skill with those of other countries ; and I am convinced the result will be to show that, as the British manufacturer is already second to none in the fabrication of the arm itself, so the people of this country are not to be surpassed by any in the knowledge how to use it.”

After the ceremony was over, the Queen and suite returned to the pavilion, the Artillery again firing a royal salute. She ascended the dais and remained for some time overlooking the whole scene, while Lord Elcho explained to her the arrangements. So soon as Her Majesty and suite left the ground the general public also dispersed, leaving the riflemen to carry out the business of the meeting.

Thus on three different occasions within four months had Her Majesty in state given her countenance and encouragement to the new military institution. According to the ancient adage a threefold bond is not easily broken ; and the Volunteer service, so auspiciously encouraged by the smiles of royalty and the approval of the chiefs of the State, has taken root and flourished into one of the noblest, and it is to be hoped permanent, institutions of the country. At the same time we wish to guard ourselves against being understood as believing that the great prize meetings of Wimbledon have fulfilled the pretensions put forward at their foundation. That they have done a great deal for marksmanship, we cannot deny ; that they have done, also, very much for rifled small arms, we further most readily admit ; and in all these things we grant that the National Rifle Association has been of very great advantage to the nation. At the same time, we fear the mode in which the competitions have been arranged and the Association managed, has tended more to the production of games of sport than the infusion of the military instinct, without which no one can be a soldier, and if a volunteer is not a soldier he is a sham, a delusion, and a snare to the country which tolerates him. Independent individual action has been far too much encouraged at Wimbledon, while combined team, squad, or military musketry has been positively discouraged, because money is made by the former and only honour and, at most, a share of the prizes by the latter. The military authorities have shown of late years that they regard Wimbledon in the light of the hints we throw out, and even the Council of the Association are sometimes not a little embarrassed with that repugnance to discipline and impatience of duty too often affected by shooting men. From the evening when the Duke of Cambridge declared to the Volunteer officers of Great Britain, that, without thorough drill, shooting was in his

opinion thrown away, every military experience and event has proved the wisdom and the truth of the remark. Shooting without drill is like faith without works, for it would be equally useless in the day of the country's need unless the enemy came forward and posted himself as a target at the prescribed number of yards, and indicated to the shooting man the exact distances and the elevation. Shooting men sometimes sneer at rigid drill, and talk of loose drill. The Duke of Cambridge spoke sensibly on this point, also, eighteen years ago, before breech-loaders were in common use on the field of battle. Loose drill is the perfection of drill, and can only be acquired through a most rigid curriculum. Witness the difficulty of the loose formations of attack of modern warfare, where every man must not only be most thoroughly disciplined and obedient to his officer's voice or signal, and yet be his own captain and commander so far as his own individual safety in seeking cover and how to fight is concerned. The private in such circumstances must not be the stolid bit of humanity, worth a shilling a day only, to do as he is driven, but he must to a great extent combine the intelligence of the trained officer with the docile obedience of a disciplined soldier. There is no reason why the best soldier should not be the best shot, but it may be that in the endeavour solely to acquire the one faculty, with little time for both, the other is entirely ignored. There can be no doubt of the fascination of rifle shooting to many, but there are other military exercises which are equally enjoyable and equally deserving of encouragement. The National Rifle Association, as a rifle club from beginning till now, has been a great success, and we have no doubt but ere long the military element will come out stronger at its meetings than it sometimes has done.

As one of the results, no doubt, of this patriot-born enthusiasm and Royal recognition, it is not surprising that many ardent minds in the Sister Isle felt dissatisfied at the embargo

laid upon Volunteering in Ireland. In the House of Commons, on the 12th of July, Mr Brady drew attention to the question of the enrolment of Volunteers in Ireland, urging the defenceless condition of that country, and that the people should be allowed to arm to protect themselves. Lord Palmerston replied that the Government was not prepared to alter the law which prevented the establishment of such corps; that it was not intended as any impeachment of the loyalty and good feeling of Ireland, but arose from a number of minor circumstances, which rendered such a course inconvenient. And so the matter still remains.

On the 14th July a grand Sham Fight took place at Camden Park, 15 miles from London, Lord Ranelagh commanding, the defending division being under command of Colonel Hicks—the 1st and 2nd brigades of the defending force being respectively under Lord Radstock and Colonel Thorold, and the whole commands were in the hands of Volunteer officers. This, we believe, was the beginning of the great Annual Reviews and Sham Fights of the Metropolitan Volunteers held on Easter Monday, and which have had undoubted effect in keeping up the Volunteer institution, though they have of late, both in London and the provinces, been much discouraged by the War Office, and ignored by commanding officers.

CHAPTER XXVII.

EFFECT OF THE ROYAL RECOGNITION—THE ROYAL REVIEW AT EDINBURGH—THE SCENE FROM THE REVIEW GROUND.

WE have now traced the Volunteer institution in its birth, and brought down its infancy to the summer of 1860. So energetic

had the movement shown itself, and so readily had the Volunteers responded to every call her Majesty had made to them, that the Government felt satisfied with the necessity of some kind of auxiliary defence, and could not but acknowledge they had obtained it in the loyalty and devotion of an armed strength of citizens, numerically greater than the regular forces of the country. The numbers in Hyde Park had astonished even the most sanguine. In October, 1803, when Napoleon, with an enormous army lay at Boulogne waiting a fair wind to waft him to the conquest of Great Britain, there was a good reason why George III. should review 28,000 Volunteers on the same field. But when, without the stimulus of immediate danger, and out of a mere feeling of patriotism, and the military instincts of our people, the English Volunteer Officers, who in March had saluted the Queen at the Court of St James, mustered in June in the presence of their Sovereign some 19,000 as stalwart men as ever donned uniform; the feeling of satisfaction everywhere was intense. The whole country felt the electric shock of the enthusiasm which had produced so grand a display, and recognised and acknowledged the effect it was calculated to produce on foreign foes on evil thoughts intent, if any such existed. Everywhere, in the Press, in Parliament, in county assemblages, in city marts, the satisfaction was universal that if the worst came to the worst, and our noble little army should be called abroad to reap new harvests of glory, old Britain's youth and manhood would "keep the fort" at home. Or as that facetious Joker of the Press "Punch" put it—in allusion to the French sneer that the British were a nation of shopkeepers—"These are the boys to keep the shop."

The effect of these royal recognitions of the citizen army, as a matter of course, was enormous, and tens of thousands flocked into the ranks. Scotland, which, once more in her eventful history, had her military instincts awakened, produced a much

greater proportion of Volunteers than the sister kingdom ; and proud of the partiality shown by their Sovereign, Queen Victoria, for the land of "brown heath and shaggy wood," Scotsmen evinced an ardent wish to marshal their Volunteers in the royal presence under the shadow of ancient Holyrood. The desire was graciously acquiesced in by Her Majesty, and on the 7th of August, 1860—a day that will ever be memorable in the annals of the time—an array of 22,000 Volunteers, variedly but splendidly equipped, mustered in Holyrood Park, and marched before their Queen, Her Royal mother, Her Royal consort, and the young princes and princesses. Many gallant scenes have been enacted in the old "romantic town" of Edinburgh, but throughout its great and varied history, no such spectacle had ever before adorned its rugged peaks or animated the plain below. The plateau on which the grand national muster took place is about 1200 acres in extent of oblong form. On the west rises the grand old Palace of Holyrood, and towering beyond the intervening mountain city, grim and grey like a giant sentinel, frowns the stately castelled rock. Southwards rise the crags and slopes that culminate in the bold peak of Arthur's Seat, while the abrupt bluffs of Salisbury Crags seem to defy egress from the plain in their direction. Facing these precipitous acclivities, Calton Hill, with its monumental stateliness, towers up, leaving the Review ground as placed in the hollow of a magnificent saucer. On the south of the Park runs a sheet of water nearly its whole length, and along side of it a spacious avenue called the Queen's Drive. On the north side of the plateau a grand stand was erected, some 300 yards in length, and capable of seating 4000 spectators. This stand was covered with bright red and white striped calico, the centre portion draped, in honour of the Royal House of Great Britain, with the Royal Stuart tartan. At intervals poles supported the roof wreathed with evergreens and heather, with

alternate poles surmounted by japanned vases filled with bouquets of flowers. At intervals also floated a variety of flags with the Union Jack in the centre, and in front, where Her Majesty sat in her open carriage, rose over all the Royal Standard. To place 22,000 men into this circumscribed plain, and move them in review order, was a question to puzzle the general in command, and Sir Duncan Cameron, then in command of the forces in North Britain, confessed to us the morning before the Review the difficulties and the anxieties he felt on the occasion. Before the zeal and skill of Colonel M'Murdo, the first Inspector general of the Volunteers, and who had taken an especial pride in the Service, all difficulties vanished, and the proceedings passed off as quietly and orderly as if the muster had been in a drawing room. It was, however, a grand sight to witness 22,000 men marshalled into divisions and brigades and battalions in that open field, filling it densely, yet orderly, and only leaving as much space open as the troops could wheel in, and form into double brigades, and wait their turn after marching past till the rear of the retiring troops permitted them to reach their original ground for the final advance in review order. But if the troops were a brilliant sight to the spectators, the spectators in their turn presented a spectacle rarely seen and hardly to be looked for in any century. The grand stand was filled by the beauty and fashion, and the intellect of the Metropolis—we may say of Scotland—while the slopes and rocks and shaggy crags that guard the ascent to Arthur's Seat, and the mountain region which surrounds that venerable old landmark, were clothed in a living verdure. On gentle acclivities, concealing the native whins and brushwood—on jagged crags seemingly inaccessible to human foot—clustering on the old ruins of St. Anthony; crowning every coigne of vantage far and near, swarmed the holiday population of Scotland—nay, even far off on Calton

Hfil mustered groups of sight-seers, telescope in hand, to mark the gathering hosts. A few showers had fallen in the early part of the day, but before the hour of Review arrived the sun shone forth, lighting up a spectacle fit to be placed before the most powerful monarch in all the earth. It would be hard to estimate this immense gathering—it has been guessed at 200,000, and 300,000 spectators, they could not be less—but the grandeur of the sight lay in the magnificence of the surroundings, the occasion itself, and the gay and brilliant dresses of the crowds. The day was exceedingly hot, and the ladies put up their many coloured parasols, which gleamed like parterres of brilliant coloured flowers upon the mountain sides, while looking towards the Royal Stand, the animated faces of the glad-hearted thousands lighted up the whole with more than a sunny radiance. For patient hours these hundreds of thousands waited the coming of their Queen, interested no doubt, however, by the frequent and incessant arrivals of the Volunteer regiments, who wended their way, by ordered routes, and wheeled upon their appointed ground with the steadiness, in most cases, of practised and veteran soldiers. At 3 o'clock, Her Majesty's outriders turned the corner of the Palace wall, and while the Volunteers stood with steady silence in the ranks, from the clustering myriads on the heights above, from far off distances whence no sound could reach the spot, burst one universal ringing cheer, which echoed up the mountain and rolled along the plain in joyous cadence. Now from the lips of the general in command—Lieut.-General Sir George A. Wetherall, K.C.B.—comes the order for a Royal salute—up go 22,000 swords and rifles with a ring that thrills through all hearts, and none more so than through those of the Volunteers themselves, who feel now that they are committed for weal or woe to the service of their Queen and country—shoulder arms—and Her Majesty, accompanied by the Prince Consort, riding

by the Royal carriage, and looking every inch a king, and the Royal party, ride along the ranks, and on their return to the saluting flag, the 'Royal Standard, the march past begins. How well the Volunteers acquitted themselves is written in the eulogiums of the newspaper correspondents and reporters of the day, all save the *Times*, which had taken up a habit of sneering at Scottish matters, and ignored the Review altogether. This caused much remark at the time, but the *Thunderer* sulked and held its peace, notwithstanding the official letters and circulars issued by Her Majesty's command from the War Office. After marching past, the troops wheeled on their original ground, and the officers taking review order, the troops saluted in the usual form, and now the pent-up feelings and enthusiasm of the Volunteers is permitted utterance, and three cheers for the Queen are ordered—chacos and busbies and caps are poised on rifle muzzles, and then there bursts forth an explosion of hilarious loyalty from broad-chested and strong-lunged men that mocks the feeble, but no less earnest, demonstrations of the civilians—it rolls over the edifice-crowned summits of the city towards the old fortress—it is re-echoed back from hill and crag, and dies away far up among the moorland reaches of the mountain. The Royal escort darts past with prancing steeds—Her Majesty, all smiles and bowing to the people as she passes along, drives home to the palace of her ancestors, taking one fervent parting look of the Scottish Volunteers, and the pageant ends.

Surely it is no idle movement which has elicited all this careful attention—this evident earnest admiration and encouragement.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE EDINBURGH REVIEW (*Continued*)—THE FORCE ON THE GROUND, AND NOMINAL LIST OF OFFICERS.

THE actual number of Volunteers reviewed, according to the returns given in, was 21,455, being considerably above the estimate previously made. The following is a list of the actual strength of the various corps, and the names of the officers present :—

Lieutenant-General Sir G. A. WETHERALL, K.C.B.,
Commanding both Divisions.

FIRST DIVISION.

Major-General Rokeby, K.C.B., Commanding.

Posted on the right of the Line.

Fife Mounted Rifle Volunteers, No. 1 (Cupar) — Captain John Anstruther Thomson of Charleton, Capt. Oswald of Dunneker; Lieutenant Cathcart of Pitcarlie; Cornet Montgomery; 44 strong. — *No. 2 (St. Andrews)*. — Capt. John Whyte Melville; Lieut. Bethune of Nydie; 32. — *No. 4 (Dumfermline)*. — Capt. Sir P. Arthur Halkett; Cornet J. Stenhouse; 14. Total strength, 90.

1st ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

Colonel Maclean, R.A., Commanding; Lieut. Chambers, R.A. Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion — Lieutenant-Colonel Morris, R. A., Commanding; Captains Ballantyne and Addison Potter, Acting Majors.

1st City of Edinburgh. — Capt. J. Ballantyne; Lieut. J. Spence; 44 strong. — *2nd do.* — Capt. T. Bell; 1st Lieut. A. Campbell; 2nd Lieut. J. Macfarlan; 61. — *3rd do.* — Capt. J. Boyd, jun.; 1st Lieut. J. Macnab; 2nd Lieut. W. Elgin; 57. — *4th do.* — Capt. M. Gray; 1st Lieut. J. M. Sinclair; 2nd Lieut. J. R. Findlay; 74. — *5th do.* — Capt. H. Harrison; 1st Lieut. W. Henry; 2nd Lieut. W. S. Miller; 66. — *6th do.* — Captain Meldrum; 1st Lieut. J. G. Harrison; 2nd Lieut. W. J. Matheson; 30. — *7th do.* — Capt. Jas. Maclean; 1st Lieut. J. de la Condamine; 2nd Lieut. A. L. Stobo; 23. — *1st Northumberland (Tynemouth)* — Capt. -Cmt. E. Young; Capt. W. F. Pilster; 1st Lieuts. T. Hansell and J. Shield; 2nd Lieuts. C. J. Laws and W. Twizell; 96. — *2nd do (Alnwick)* — Captain G. Forster; 1st Lieutenant F. Holland, 2nd Lieutenant J. Tate; Chaplain, Rev C. Granville, A.M.; 81. — *1st*

Haddingtonshire.—Capt. J. Hay; Lieut. J. Jeffrey; Chaplain Rev. T. Barnett; Surgeon P. Dunlop; 57.—1st Durham.—Capt. W. J. Young; 1st Lieuts. J. Hamilton and C. S. Moon; 2nd Lieuts. T. C. Alcock and H. Ritson; Hon. Assistant Surgeon Davis; 62.—2nd Durham.—Capt. J. C. Stevenson; 1st Lieut. T. B. Barker; 2nd Lieut. J. L. Thompson; 54.—4th Durham (Hartlepool) 1st Coy.—Capt. W. C. Jackson; 1st Lieut. E. S. Jobson; 2nd Lieut. G. Smales; 53.—2nd Coy.—Captain F. A. Millbank; 1st Lieutenant J. Mackenzie, 2nd Lieutenant J. Baraugh; 52.—3rd Coy.—Capt. T. Belk; 1st Lieut. A. W. Brunton, 2nd Lieut. H. Casebourne; 54.—Newcastle-upon-Tyne.—Lieut. J. Shields; 42.—1st Berwick.—Capt. J. H. L'Amey; 2nd Lieut. J. Gibson; 44.

2nd Battalion.—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir James G. Baird Commanding; Capt. Roland, Major; Adjutant, Captain Wm. Elliot.—1st Midlothian.—Capt. Parker; Lieut. Bentley; 52 strong.—2nd do.—Capt. Todd; 1st Lieut. Clunie Gregor; and do. Wm. Watson; 52.—3rd do.—Capt. Carter; 1st Lieut. Edmonstone and 2d do. D. O. Watson; 45.—4th do.—Capt. D. Craig; 1st Lieut. A. Livingstone; 41.—5th do.—Capt. C. Stewart; 1st Lieut. J. T. Riddock; 2nd Lieut. A. O. Spence; 46.—6th do.—Capt. G. Roland; Lieut. R. Richard; 42.—7th do.—Capt. T. E. O. Horne; 1st Lieut. C. G. H. Kinnear; 2nd Lieut. Kennmure Maitland; 33.—8th do.—Capt. T. A. Hill; Lieut. G. Wauchope; 27. 1st Leith.—Capt. W. E. C. Fell; 1st Lieut. D. Young; 2nd Lieut. G. Vertue. 2nd do.—1st Lieutenant R. Hutchison; 2nd Lieut. L. Watson; the two batteries 105.—1st Cumberland.—Capt. James Dees; 1st Lieut. C. Fisher; 54.—2nd do.—1st Lieut. S. G. Saul; 2nd Lieut. J. G. Mounsey; 47.—3rd do.—Capt. John Addison; 1st Lieut. W. W. Wood; 2nd Lieut. Henry Lindsay; 54.—4th do.—Capt. W. B. Curwen; 1st Lieut. Isaac Scott; 2nd Lieut. A. Penrice; 56.—1st Berwick-on-Tweed.—Capt. T. Allan; 1st Lieut. J. Purves; 2nd Lieut. A. Thompson; 51.—1st Kirkcudbright—Captain John Shand; Lieut. J. Grierson; 21.

3rd Battalion.—Commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Anderson, C.B., R.A.—1st and 2nd Forfar (Arbroath).—2nd Lieut. J. Addison; 35.—3rd and 4th do. (Broughty).—Capt. J. E. Paterson; 1st Lieut. J. S. Norrie; 2nd Lieut. J. C. Lindsay; 61.—5th do.—(Dundee).—Capt. D. S. Littlejohn; 1st Lieut. D. James; 2nd Lieut. J. K. Caird; 67.—6th do. (Dundee).—Capt. H. Gourlay; 1st Lieut. J. Ramsay; 2nd Lieut. J. Cargill; 50.—7th do. (Dundee).—Capt. W. P. Shaw; 1st Lieut. S. S. Muller; 2nd Lieut. A. Rae; 44.—8th do. (Arbroath).—2nd Lieutenant J. Addison; 35.—1st Kincardineshire (Stonehaven).—Captain A. Innes; 1st Lieut. C. G. Robertson; 2nd Lieut. W. Thomson; 54.—2nd Caithness (Wick).—Capt. D. Macalister; 1st Lieut. J. Leith; 2nd Lieut. J. Maclean; 34.—4th Aberdeen.—Capt. W. Forsyth; 1st Lieut. A. Jopp; 2nd Lieut. W. Ramage; 38.

SECOND ARTILLERY BRIGADE.

Colonel Gardiner, R.A., Commanding ; Lieut. Bowen, R.A., Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion Commanded by Captain A. Montgomery, 1st Ayr.—1st Renfrewshire (Greenock).—Capt. John Scott; 1st Lieut. R. S. Scott; 2nd Lieut. R. M'Bride; 72.—2nd do., do.—Capt. R. Blair; 1st Lieut. J. R. Hill; 2nd Lieut. H. Cuthbert; 52.—3rd do., do.—Capt. John Duff; 1st Lieut. D. M'Callum; 2nd Lieut. J. Neill; 51.—1st Ayrshire (Irvine).—1st Lieut. J. Blair; 2nd Lieut. A. Stewart; Chap. Rev. J. Sommerville; Surg. W. Shields; 52.—2nd do. (Ayr).—Capt. H. James; 1st Lieuts. A. Fullarton and W. Cuthbertson; 2d Lieut. W. Rorie; Chap. Rev. W. Shaw; Surg. W.M.G. Burns; 81.—3d do. (Largs).—Capt. S. Ewen; 1st Lieut. W. Barr; 2nd Lieut. C. Fraser; 44.—5th do. (Kilmarnock).—Captain D. Rankin; 1st Lieut. D. Meikle; 2nd Lieut. G. Morrison; Chaplain Rev. D. V. Thomson. No return of rank and file.—1st Argyleshire (Easdale).—Capts. J. Macdougall and A. Pitcairn; 1st Lieuts. A. Whyte and D. Livingstone; 2nd Lieuts. P. Campbell and D. M'Kichan; 105.—3rd do. (Oban).—1st Lieut. P. Cumstie; 2nd Lieut. D. M'Caig; 38.—1st Wigtonshire.—Captain, the Viscount Dalrymple; 1st Lieut. John Campbell; 2nd Lieut. A. Guthrie; Surgeon John Orgill; 59.—1st Dumbarton.—Capt. James Galbraith; 1st Lieut. J. Honeyman; 2nd Lieut. Wm. Reid; 57.—2nd do. Captain J. Walker; 1st Lieut. J. Anderson; 2nd Lieut. Wm. Long; 37.

2nd Battalion, commanded by Capt. W. H. Maitland Dougall, R.A.—1st Fifeshire (Ferryport-on-Craig).—1st Lieut. R. D. Pryde; 2nd Lieut. P. Christie; Surgeon Laing; 54.—2nd do. (Newport).—Capt. H. Walker; 1st Lieut. D. Russell; 2nd Lieut. Wm. Moir; 46.—3rd do. (St Andrews).—Capt. John Purvis; 1st Lieut. S. Grace; 2nd Lieut. J. Bain; 60.—4th do. (Inverkeithing).—Capt. Wm. Elder; 1st Lieut. John Grant; 2nd Lieut. W. Miller; 74.—5th do. (Kirkcaldy).—Capt. J. N. M'Leod; 1st Lieut. J. P. Aytoun; 2nd Lieut. D. Laing; Assistant Surgeon, J. Dewar; 83.—6th do. (Burntisland).—Capt. J. Young; 1st Lieut. R. Brownlie; Surgeon, J. Williamson; 54.—1st Invernessshire.—No return.—1st Stirlingshire (Grangemouth).—Capt. J. S. Mackay; 1st Lieut. John Thomson; 2nd Lieut. F. P. Denovan; 59.—2nd do. (Stirling).—1st Lieut. Murrie; 2nd Lieut. T. F. Ash; 36.—1st Nairnshire.—Captain J. Findlay; 1st Lieutenant D. M'Leod, 2nd Lieutenant A. Munro; 28.

3rd Battalion, commanded by Major James Reid Stewart, Capt. Donald Matheson acting Adjutant.—1st Lanarkshire.—Capt. J. Wilkie; 1st Lieut. J. D. Kirkwood; Surgeon, James Stewart; 71.—2nd do.—Capt. J. S. Macdowall; 1st Lieut. D. M'Donald; 2nd Lieut. M. Clark; 54.—3rd do.—Capt. A. S. Baird; 1st

Lieut. G. Russell ; 2nd Lieut. P. G. Kennedy ; 54.*—4th do.—Capt. J. T. H. M'Ewan ; 1st Lieut. H. K. Dick ; 2nd Lieut. W. Watson ; 71.—5th do.—Capt. J. B. Wright ; 1st Lieut. M. Bulloch ; 2nd Lieut. A. C. Scott ; 64.—6th do.—Capt. D. Macfarlane ; 1st Lieut. F. R. Rait ; 2nd Lieut. W. Kemp ; 66.—7th do.—Capt. W. Robertson ; 1st Lieut. T. Ramsay ; 2nd Lieut. J. M'Knight ; 57.—8th do.—Capt. W. B. Field ; 1st Lieut. J. Gilchrist ; 2nd Lieut. J. Scott ; 59.—9th do.—Capt. W. B. Dick ; 1st Lieut. A. Whitelaw ; 2nd Lieut. G. Black ; 50.—10th do.—Capt. D. Matheson ; 1st Lieut. R. Lyall ; 2nd Lieut. James Coats ; 77.—11th do. (Maryhill).—Capt. E. Collins ; 1st Lieut. W. Swan ; 2nd Lieut. J. M. Taylor ; 43.

ENGINEERS.

Captain Ronald Johnstone, C.E., commanding.

1st Lanarkshire.—1st Lieut. H. H. Maclure ; 2nd Lieut. H. Herbertson ; Chaplain, Rev. R. T. Jeffrey, M.D. ; Surgeon, James Stark ; 99.—2nd do.—Capt. John T. Rothead ; 1st Lieut. T. C. Gregory ; 2nd Lieut. Wm. Moore ; Surgeon D. Stewart ; 73.—1st Edinburgh.—1st Lieut. J. Miller ; 2nd Lieut. J. C. Walker ; 30.

RIFLE VOLUNTEERS.

FIRST BRIGADE—1st DIVISION.

Lieut.-Colonel Davidson, late E.I.C.S., commanding : Major Jones, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion.—Commanded by Capt. E. S. Gordon ; Acting Adjutant Lieutenant A. T. Boyle.—1st Edinburgh (Advocates).—Lieutenant A. T. Boyle ; Ensign F. L. M. Heriot ; 59 strong.—2nd do. (1st Citizens).—Lieutenant A. W. Black ; Ensign A. H. Turnbull ; 80.—3rd do. (Writers to the Signet).—Captain T. G. Murray ; Lieut. T. Mackenzie ; Ensign J. H. Innes ; 67.—4th do. (University).—Capt. Dalzell ; Lieut. D. N. Coulson ; Ensign W. Turner.—5th do. (S.S.Cs.)—Capt. Jas. Webster ; Lieut. J. Carment ; Ensign D. T. Lees ; 57.—6th do. (Accountants).—Capt. J. Maitland ; Lieut. T. G. Dickson ; Ensign J. Howden ; 70.—7th do. (Bankers).—Capt. S. Hay ; Lieut. G. M. Tytler ; Ensign James Reid ; 95.—8th do. (1st Artizans).—Lieut. Wm. Blackwood ; Ensign C. Scott ; 79.—9th do. (2nd Artizans).—Capt. R. M. Ballantyne ; Ensign J. Cargill ; 78.—10th do. (Civil Service).—Capt. the Hon. B. F. Primrose ; Lieut. J. Cay, jr. ; Ensign C. J. Connell ; 78.

* The following Honorary Members of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd batteries also reported their presence, viz. :—Henry Glassford Bell, advocate, Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire ; J. Gibson, C. H. Furlong, J. Binnie, R. Neil, Robert Walker, William Niven, William Tait, Wm. Mirrlees, John Angus, G. S. Hunter, P. G. Allan.

2nd Battalion.—Commanded by Captain Sir George Home, Bart.; Lieut. S. Flood Page acting Adjutant. 11th Edinburgh (3rd Artizans).—Lieut. J. Morrison; Ensign A. Smith; 70 strong.—12th do. (Freemasons).—Capt. W. A. Lawrie; Ensign T. H. Douglas; 27.—13th do. (4th Artizans).—Capt. J. H. A. Macdonald; Lieut. W. F. Kenmore; 81.—14th do. (2nd Citizens).—Capt. D. Macgibbon; Lieut. G. W. Simpson; Ensign D. Crerar; 70.—15th do. (1st Merchants).—Capt. James Cowan; Lieut. H. G. Lawson; Ensign D. N. Millons.—16th do. (Abstainers).—Capt. Jno. Hope; Lieut. J. Hall; Ensign A. Fairgrieve; 58.—17th do. (2nd Merchants).—Capt. J. Boyd; Lieut. A. Boak; Ensign W. Richardson; 60.—18th do. (High Constables).—Captain T. Macfarlane; Lieut. T. S. Lindsay; Ensign J. Greig; 47.—19th do. (1st Highland).—Capt. J. T. Gordon; Lieut. James Grant; Ensign A. Nicolson; 61.—20th and 21st do. do.—Capt. D. Menzies; Ensign David Kerr; 61.

3rd Battalion.—Commanded by Major Arnaud, late E.I.C.S.; Capt. Scott, of Gala, acting Adjutant. 1st Midlothian (Leith).—Capt. D. R. Macgregor; Lieut. W. S. Gavin; Ensign J. S. Smyth; 52 strong.—2nd Coy. do.—Captain W. Marjoribanks; Ensign J. Hardie; Surgeon, J. Struthers; Assist. do., J. Henderson; 57 strong.—3rd do. do.—Captain J. Gillon; Lieutenant A. Tod; Ensign J. Cochrane; 50.—4th do do—Lieut J L Boyd; Ensign J Kidd; 54.—5th do do—Capt W P Harper; Lieut W Lindsay; Ensign A Duncan; 46.—3rd (Dalkeith)—Captain-Commandant Lieut Colonel D E Brewster; Captain W Mushet; Lieutenants J Gray and R Elliot; Ensigns W P Anderson and J Paterson; 145.—3rd do. (Pennicuik).—Capts. J. Clerk and J. Cowan; Lieuts. E. L. M'Dougall, C. H. Wahab, and T. A. H. Merricks; Ensigns A. Plenderleith, G. Cowan, and H. J. Merricks; 132.—1st Roxburgh (Jedburgh).—Capt. W. Scott; Lieut. Hon. H. Campbell; Ensign J. Todd; 70.—2nd do. (Kelso).—Capt. Sir G. Douglas; Lieut. Jas. Johnstone; Ensign J. Munro; Surgeon, Wm. Mackenzie; 65.—1st Selkirk (Galashiels).—Capt. H. Scott; Lieut. W. Clark; Ensign A. L. Cochrane; Surgeon, G. M'Dougall; 72.

4th Battalion.—Commanded by Capt., the Hon. A. F. Cathcart; Captain Alexander Kinloch, Acting Major; Lieutenant-Colonel G. L. Home, Acting Adjutant. 1st Berwickshire (Dunse)—Lieut. James Cunningham; Ensign D. Ferguson; Surgeon, R. C. M'Watt, M.D.; 72 strong.—2nd do. (Coldstream).—Capt. Sir J. Marjoribanks; Lieut. M. D. Hunter; Ensign T. Hood; Surgeon, A. Brown, 63.—3rd do. (Ayton).—Lieut. D. Popplewell; Ensign D. H. Sommerville; 29.—4th do. (Greenlaw).—Capt. C. Warrender; Lieut. W. Broomfield; Ensign James Nisbet; 63.—5th (Lauder).—Lieut. W. Fairholme; 21.—1st Haddington.—Capt. A. Kinloch; Lieut. G. Gaukroger; Ensign R. Richardson; 64.—2nd do. (Gifford).—Lieut. P. B. Swinton; Ensign R. H. Bogue; 46.—3rd do.—Capt. Roughead; Lieut. D. Shirriff; Ensign W.

J. Dods ; 93.—4th do. (Aberlady).—Capt. R. M. Rodney; Lieut. T. C. Burnet; Ensign W. Finlayson; 43.—5th do. (East Linton).—Capt. Sir T. B. Hepburn; Lieut. A. Scott; Ensign W. Mason; 72.—1st Kircudbright (Castle Douglas).—Lieut. J. Bell; Ensign W. J. Benny; 44.—4th do (Gatehouse).—Ensign D J Ewart; 12.—5th do (Maxwelton).—Capt J. B. A. M'Kinnell; Lieut T S Allan; Ensign J G Starke; 40.—Berwick-on-Tweed.—Capt. R. Ramsay; Lieut. H. L. Christison; Ensign R. Thomson; Surgeon, R. C. Fluker; 68.

SECOND BRIGADE—FIRST DIVISION.

Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, C.B., Commanding; Lieutenant-Colonel Luard, Major of Brigade.

First Battalion—Commanded by Captain G. L. Alison (1st Forfar); Capt. Wm. Lawes, Adjutant. 1st Forfar (Dundee) 1st Company.—Lieut. J. Jack; Ensign W. S. Stephen; 67 strong.—2nd do.—Capt. P. Anderson; Lieut. J. H. Bell; Ensign H. J. Pearce; 73.—3rd do.—Capt. D. Pitcairn; Lieut. A. Ogilvy; Ensign P. G. Walker; 81.—4th do.—Capt. A. Lowe; Lieut. R. Small; Ensign T. Nicholson; 82.—5th do.—Capt. A. Anderson; Lieut. H. Boase; Ensign A. B. Bell; 83.—6th do.—Lieutenant J. Johnston; 61.—7th do.—Captain O. G. Miller; Lieutenant A. M. Kay; Ensign W. Kerr; 64.—2nd Forfarshire (Forfar).—Capt. W. Gray; Lieutenant G. Lyon; Ensign D. Crighton; 74.—3rd do. (Arbroath).—Capt. J. A. Dickson; Ensign C. W. Corsar; Assist. Surgeon, J. Traill; 40.—4th do. do.—Capt. James Muir; 39.—5th do. (Montrose) 1st Company.—Capt. T. R. Tailyour; Lieut. R. Smart. 2nd Company.—Capt. R. H. Arkley; Lieut. L. Thompson; Ensign R. Taylor; 83.—8th do. (Newtyle).—Capt. R. Thomas; Lieut. D. Waddell; Ensign A. Black; 39.—9th do. (Glamis).—No return.—10th do. (Dundee Highland).—Capt. E. Guild; Lieut. J. C. Kilgour; Ensign H. Ballingall; 78.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Captain Sir Thomas Erskine, Bart. (3rd Fife).—1st Fifehire (Dunfermline).—Capt. Comt. Erskine Beveridge; Capt. K. Mathieson; Lieuts. W. Mathewson and John Landale; Ensigns W. G. Dobie and George Robertson; 120 strong. 2nd do. (Cupar).—Capt. G. Hogarth; Lieut. J. C. Orr; Ensign R. Mitchell; 54.—3rd do. (Anstruther).—Lieutenant James Clark; Ensign John Key; Assistant Surgeon T. Black; 70.—5th do. (St. Andrews).—Captain W. T. Milton; Lieutenant Thomas Hodge; Ensign W. F. Ireland; Surgeon, O. H. Bell; 67.—7th do. (Kircaldy).—Capt. J. F. Bremner; Lieut. R. R. Landale; Ensign J. Shepherd; 64.—8th do. (Lochgelly).—Capt. R. S. Aytoun; Lieut. A. Landale; Ensign T. Goodall; Assist. Surgeon R. Mungall; 51.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Potter (1st Northumberland)

land.)—1st Northumberland (Tynemouth).—Capts. A. S. Stevenson, H. Bell, E. Spoor, and B. J. Thompson; Lieuts. G. Fawens, J. G. Swan, T. Shaw, and R. L. Latimer; Ensigns B. B. Lawson, T. Crawford, and R. Cooks; 275 strong.—2nd do. (Hexham).—Capts. J. M. Ridley and R. Gibson; Lieuts. J. Nicholson and H. Dodd; Ensigns W. B. Ridley and R. Lyon; 97.—3rd do. (Morpeth).—Capt. G. Brumell; Lieut. C. S. Swan; Ensign W. Jobling; Assist. Surgeon, M. Brumell; Chaplain, Rev. F. R. Gray; 69.—5th do. (Alnwick).—Captain Major-General Browne, C.B.; Lieut. J. A. Wilson; R. Browne; 65.—1st Cumberland (Carlisle).—Capt.-Comdt. R. Ferguson, Capt. R. S. Dixon; Lieuts. W. Jackson and T. K. Aikman; Ensigns M. M. Innes and G. Mounsey; 140.—2nd do. (Whitehaven).—Capt. J. Fletcher; Lieut. D. H. Thomas; Ensign W. Jackson; 44.—4th do. (Brampton).—Capt. T. O. Thompson; Lieut. G. L. Carrick; Ensign W. Dobson; Assistant Surgeon, J. J. Johnstone; 54.—5th do. (Penrith).—Capt. W. Brougham; Lieut. F. Cooper; Chaplain, Rev. M. Butler; Quartermaster, C. Jackson; 35.—6th do. (Alston).—Lieut. J. Dickenson; Ensign J. Friend; 13.—7th do. (Workington).—Capt. C. Lamporte; Lieut. M. Falcon; Ensign A. Peat; 51.

4th Battalion.—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Fyfe; Major, John Robey Redmayne. 3rd Durham (Sunderland).—Captains E. T. Gourley, F. B. Huntley, T. E. Chapman, and T. Burn; Lieuts. T. Reed, A. W. Dixon, C. T. Potts, and James Barron; Ensigns R. Iliff and S. Alcock; 214.—6th do. (South Shields).—7th (Durham City).—Capt.-Comt. J. F. Elliot, Capt. James Monks; Lieuts. W. H. Bramwell and W. Greenwell; Ensigns H. Smales and C. Rowlandson; Surgeon, F. Taylor; Chaplain, Rev. A. Greenwell; 117.—8th do. (Gateshead).—Capts. G. L. H. Hawks and S. W. Hawks; Lieuts. B. Bigger and G. Green; Ensigns W. S. Lishman and F. Springman; Surgeon, W. Robinson; Quarter-Master G. Hawks; 104.—11th do. (Chester le Street).—13th do. (Birtley).—1st Newcastle-upon-Tyne).—Capts. T. Austin, W. A. Mathers, H. Scott, H. L. Pattinson, W. D. Cruddas, J. E. Tone, and W. C. Bousfield; Lieuts. R. Y. Green, W. Nesham, W. H. Welford, A. Laing, C. J. Cruddas, W. Smith, — Budden, and Isaac Temple; Ensigns C. E. Crighton, A. M. Dunn, J. M. Burnup, W. Adamson, J. C. Jobling, T. Mordue, — Morton, and C. F. Richardson; 451.

THIRD BRIGADE—FIRST DIVISION.

Lieutenant-Colonel Napier T. Christie (late 38th Foot) Commanding; Major Dick, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion.—Commanded by Major Elton (22nd Depot Battalion); Adjutant, Captain James Young. 1st Stirlingshire (Stirling).—Capt. R. G. Moir; Lieut. R. Seonce; Ensign P. G. Morrison; Surgeon, W. Johnston; 89.—2nd do. do.—Capt. F. Mackison; Lieut. W. Mackison; Ensign G. Christie; 79.—3rd

do. (Falkirk).—Capt. J. A. S. Stewart; Lieut. A. Nimmo; Ensign Jas. Aitken; 73.—4th do. (Lennoxtown).—Capt. W. Pereath; Lieut. C. M. King; 68.—5th do. (Balfroun).—Capt. A. G. Spiers; Lieut. A. G. Jaffrey; Ensign J. B. Buchanan; Surgeon, T. W. Burgess; 48.—6th do. (Denny).—Capt. Jas. Laing; Lieut. J. Consland; Ensign R. S. Gray; Surgeon, J. Cuthill; Chaplain, Rev. A. Falconer; 60.—7th do. (Lennoxmill).—Capt. G. Wilson; Lieut. F. Wilson; Ensign J. Purdon; 76.—8th do. (Strathblane).—Lieut. J. Coudbrough; Ensign A. M. Graham; 35.—9th do. (Bannockburn).—Capt. A. Wilson; Lieut. J. F. Halket; Ensign G. Watson; 65.—1st Clackmannan (Alloa).—Capt.-Commandant A. Mitchell, Capt. W. H. Clark; Lieuts. J. B. Harvey and W. Paton; Ensigns R. Buchanan and J. Younger; Chaplain, Rev. J. Macleod; Surgeon, P. Brotherston; 123.—2nd do. (Tillicoultry).—Capt. J. Snowdowne; Lieut. R. Walker; Ensign J. Vickers; 86.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Major Pitcairn (23rd Depot Battalion); Captain S. Rawson, Adjutant. 1st Aberdeen—1st Company.—No return.—2nd do.—Capt. A. Thomson; Lieuts. A. Edmond and P. Cooper; Ensign H. Allen, 64.—3rd do.—Capt. W. Stevenson; Ensign Wm. Scott, 49.—4th do.—Capt. H. Robinson; Lieut. C. L. Grant; Ensign G. B. Bothwell; 50.—5th do.—Capt. Sir W. Forbes; Lieut. A. P. Hogarth; 83.—6th do.—Lieut. I. Kemp; Ensign J. H. Bower; 50.—7th do.—Capt. A. Simpson; Lieuts. A. Macdonald and W. Paul; 90.—8th do.—Capt. Wm. Keith; Lieut. L. Stephen; Ensign J. M. Clark; 59.—9th do.—Capt. R. Abernethy; Lieut. W. Duthie; Ensign J. R. Cornwall; 44.—7th Aberdeenshire (Huntly).—Capt. R. Simpson; Lieut. W. Lawson; Ensign J. Forbes; 52.—1st Inverness Ad. Batt.—Capt. C. Lyon Mackenzie, G. G. Mackay, C. F. Mackintosh and J. Mackenzie; Lieuts. D. A. Nicol, R. Grant, and A. Mathieson; Ensigns H. C. Macandrew, J. MacEwan and A. Mathieson; 140.—1st Sutherland (Golspie).—Capt. S. Weston; Lieut. S. Murray; Ensign J. Peacock; 61.—2nd Coy. do. (Dornoch).—Capt. W. S. Fraser; Lieut. T. Mackenzie; Ensign D. Taylor; 59.—3rd Coy. do. (Brora).—Capt. C. Hood; Lieut. G. Lawson; Ensign J. B. Dudgeon; 49.—1st Nairnshire.—Capt. A. Clarke; Lieut. A. Campbell; Ensign J. M'Pherson; 54.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Sir A. G. Cumming, Bart. 1st Perthshire (Perth).—Capt.-Comt. G. Moncrieff, Capt. John Dickson; Lieuts. W. Duncan and R. Walker; Ensigns F. Sandeman and J. Paterson; Surgeon, I. Wallace; 165.—5th do. (Blairgowrie).—Capt. J. L. Campbell; Lieut. W. S. Soutar; Ensign P. Penkeith; Chaplain, Rev. W. Herdman; Surgeon, Dr. R. A. Balfour; 77.—6th do. (Dunblane).—Lieut. W. Mitchell; Ensign L. Pullar; 66.—7th do. (Cupar Angus).—Capt. Mungo Murray; Lieut. D. Butter; Ensign S. T. M. Hood; Chaplain,

Rev. P. J. Stevenson ; Surgeon, R. Low, M.D. ; 74.—8th do. (Crieff).—Capt. Sir W. K. Murray ; Lieut. John Gibson ; Ensign A. Graham ; Chaplain, Rev. J. Cunningham ; Assist. Surgeon, M. Bailie Gardner ; 67.—9th do. (Alyth).—Capt. J. W. Ogilvy ; Lieut. G. G. Ramsay ; Ensign W. Japp ; 45.—11th do. (Doune).—Capt. J. Campbell ; Lieut. J. Macfarlane ; 53.—12th do. (Callander).—Capt. J. H. Skinner ; Lieut. D. Macgregor ; Ensign J. C. Hands ; 46.—4th Kincardine (Fettercairn).—Lieut. W. M'Inroy ; Ensign D. Durie ; Sergts. Sir J. Stuart Forbes, Bart., and Sir Thomas Gladstone, Bart. ; 42.—1st Elgin (Forres).—Capt. F. C. Mackenzie ; Lieut. R. Davidson ; Ensign R. H. Harris ; 65.—2nd do (Elgin).—Capt J Johnston ; Lieut A Cameron ; Ensign J Jamieson 55—3rd do do—Captain W Culbard ; Lieut H Squire ; Ensign C Cumming ; 63—4th do (Rothes)—Captain J Grant ; Lieut J Gardner ; Ensign A Stewart ; 42.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Major the Marquis of Breadalbane, K.T. 3rd Perthshire—1st Coy.—(Breadalbane).—Captain J. S. Menzies ; Lieut. J. Wyllie ; Ensign A. Macnaughton ; 107. 2nd Coy. (Aberfeldy).—Capt. G. G. Campbell ; Ensign C. W. L. Forbes ; 53. 3rd Coy. (Strathfillan).—Capt. E. G. Place ; Ensign Archd. Fletcher ; 50—210.—1st Ad. Batt. Argyllshire.—2nd do. (Inveraray).—Capt. J. M'Arthur ; Lieut. H. D. Smith ; Ensign J. Buchenan ; 48.—3rd do. (Campbeltown).—Capt.-Comt. Lieut.-Col. C. A. Stewart, Capt. C. M'Taggart ; Lieuts. D. Ferguson and T. Brown ; Ensign C. C. Greenlees and T. Greenlees ; Surgeon, J. Pirie, M.D. ; 117.—7th do. (Dunoon).—Capt. R. W. Young ; 58.—1st Linlithgow.—Capt. R. H. J. Stewart ; Lieut. T. Chalmers ; Ensign Adam Dawson ; Surgeon, A. Gilmour ; 67. 2nd do. (Bo'ness).—Capt. Wm. Wilson ; Lieut. P. Turnbull ; Ensign J. Begg ; Assist. Surgeon, Wm. Murray ; 98.—3rd do. (Bathgate).—Capt. A. Gillon ; Lieut. W. M'Kinlay ; Ensign D. Simpson ; Surgeon, Dr. Longmuir ; 61.

SECOND DIVISON.

Major-General Cameron, C.B., commanding.

FIRST BRIGADE—SECOND DIVISION.

Colonel Walter Hamilton, C.B., commanding ; Major Bailey, R.E., Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major D. Latham. 1st Renfrewshire Ad. Batt. (Greenock), 1st Coy.—Captain D. F. Dempster ; Lieutenant R. Burrell ; Ensign J. Clapperton ; 60.—2nd Coy.—Lieuts. W. Ross and H. Speirs ; Ensign P. M. Black ; 66.—3rd Coy.—Capt. S. Neill ; Ensign W. M'Ilwraith ; 87.—4th Coy.—

Capt. James Miller ; Lieut. D. Macintyre ; Ensign A. Dunn ; 54.—5th R.R.V. (Port-Glasgow).—Capt. J. Anderson ; Lieut. J. Dunbar ; Ensign D. Gilkison ; 102.—10th (Greenock Highland).—Capt. James J. Grieve ; Lieut. John Rennie ; Ensign J. G. Kincaid ; 64.—11th do., 2nd do.—Capt. C. Campbell ; Lieut. T. Ballantyne ; Ensign J. Erskine ; 62.—22nd R.R.V. (Gourock).—Capt. D. Darroch, 1st ; Lieut. D. Darroch, 2nd ; Ensign J. Munsie ; 65.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Graham (Barrhead Corps) ; Major Alexander Fullerton (Paisley Corps.) 2nd Renfrewshire Ad. Batt ;—3rd Corps (Paisley).—Capt. Jas. Coats ; Lieut. J. MacKean ; Ensign R. B. Stewart ; 63.—6th do. do.—Capt. W. MacKean ; Lieut. S. Clark ; Ensign A. Coats ; 70.—9th do. (Johnstone).—Capt. J. S. Napier ; Lieut. J. Salmon ; Ensign J. Stark ; 65.—14th do. (Paisley).—Lieut. A. Millar ; Ensign R. Peacock ; 61.—15th do. (Kilbarchan).—Hon. Capt. J. Stirling, R.N. ; Capt. C. Cairns ; Lieut. A. Kirkland ; Ensign J. Stevenson ; Surgeon, W. Campbell ; 65.—17th do. (Lochwinnoch).—Capt. H. L. Harvey ; Lieut. J. Harvey ; Ensign J. M'Nab ; 62.—24th do. (Paisley).—Capt. A. Brown ; Lieut. J. Reid ; Ensign T. Graham 66.—3rd Renfrewshire Ad. Batt., 4th Corps (Pollokshaws).—Capt. R. G. Lowndes ; Ensign J. Petrie ; 51.—7th do. (Barrhead).—Lieut. J. Cunningham ; Ensign F. Heys ; Surgeon, R. Corbett ; 67.—8th do. (Neilston).—Capt. A. Graham ; Lieut. M. Anderson ; Ensign M. C. Thomson ; 37.—16th do. (Thornliebank).—Lieut. MacLae ; Ensign T. Colledge ; 72.—19th do. (Hurler).—Capt. R. King ; Lieut. D. Dove ; Ensign J. Lancaster ; 73.—21st do. (Barrhead).—Capt. H. Heys ; Lieut. J. Drennan ; Ensign J. H. Macnab ; Chaplain, Rev. T. Buchanan ; Surgeon, Dr. J. Mackinlay ; 81.—23rd do. (Cathcart).—Capt. R. Cooper ; Lieut. M. M'Callum ; Ensign Jas. Grahame ; 84.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Captain Hay Boyd. 1st Ayrshire (Kilmarnock).—Capt J H Picken ; Lieut R Raiton ; Ensign T B Andrews ; Surgeon, H H Smith ; 83.—2nd (Irvine).—Capt John Smith ; Lieut J Paterson ; Ensign A Gilmour ; Assistant Surgeon, W. King ; 54.—3rd (Ayr)—Capt Major James Hay Boyd ; Lieut R Paton ; Ensign James Martin ; Surgeon, James Dobbie ; 93.—4th (Largs).—Capt H M Lang ; Ensign A Blair ; 72.—5th (Maybole).—Capt D Brown ; Lieut W Murray ; Ensign T Austin ; Chaplain, Rev J Thomson ; Surgeon, H Girvan ; 78.—6th (Beith).—Capt H Brown ; Lieut H Crawford ; Ensign W F Love ; 61.—7th (Saltcoats).—Capt R K Barbour ; Lieut James Baird ; Ensign J Anderson ; Assistant Surgeon, J MacCulloch ; 45.—9th (Colmonell).—Capt A Thomson ; Lieut W M'ulloch ; Ensign A D M'Ilwraith.

SECOND BRIGADE—SECOND DIVISION.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Archibald Hay Campbell, Bart, commanding; Lieutenant-Colonel Ibbetson, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major Robertson. 1st Lanarkshire.—Captain F Maxwell; Lieutenant A Morrison; Ensign R C Todd; 48.—2nd do (University).—Capt T Anderson; Lieut J M'Ghie; Ensign J G S Coghill; 60.—9th (Bankers).—Capt Jas Syme; Lieut H Cowan; Ensign W Paul; Surgeon, A Anderson; 67.—11th (2nd Western).—Capt C H Smith; Lieut R H Leadbetter; Ensign H Brown; 63.—15th (Writers).—Capt A B M'Grigor; Lieut Jas Morrison; Ensign T G Wright; 65.—17th (Accountants).—Capt W Auld; Lieut J W Guild; Ensign A J Watson; 85.—18th.—Capt R D Wylie; Lieut John Wylie; 78.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Major Macquorne Rankine. 33rd Lanark (Partick).—Capt T Wingate; Lieut J P Fraser; Ensign J H Hewitt; 49.—39th (Shipping Coy).—Capt John Burns; Lieut R D Skeoch; Ensign J H N Graham; 83.—50th (1st Press).—Capt J W Kerr; Lieut W W Scott; Ensign A Wilson; 58.—53rd (Campbell & Coy's).—Capt Henry Campbell (Bannerman), now MP, and lately Financial Secretary for War; Lieut G Langlands; Ensign A Brown; 76.—63rd (Grain Merchants).—Capt Geo Lowe; Lieut Jas Sinclair; Ensign D Watt; 58.—72nd (Fine Art).—Capt J J Muirhead; Lieut John Mossman; Ensign N M'Phail; 68.—76th (Port Dundas).—Capt W Harvey; Lieut R Readman; Ensign J Harvey; 56.—77th (City Guard).—Capt Professor, now Sir William Thomson; Lieut W Neilson; Ensign W Couper; 59.—79th (3rd Western).—Capt A G Brown; Lieuts Hugh Howie (Aird) and W Coulbourn; Ensign Geo M'Call; Surgeon, Dr G H B M'Leod; 78.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Daniel Reid. 19th, or 2nd Glasgow Northern—1st Coy.—Capt R B Stewart; Lieut T L Arnot; Ensign John Auchinvole.—No return.—2nd do.—Capt Jas Robertson; Lieut Jas Fulton; Ensign D Miller; 53.—3rd do.—Capt R M'Culloch; Lieut A B Dick; Ensign W Burn; 74.—4th do.—Capt J W Law; Lieut J Young; Ensign J C M'Ewan; 98.—5th do.—Capt Geo Knight; Ensign P M'B Stewart; 49.—6th do.—No return.—7th do.—Capt J B Thomson; Lieut Peter Wilson; Ensign Stanley Latham; 73.—8th do (Manufacturers).—Capt T B Butler; Lieut J G Stevenson; Ensign Fred Anderson; 52.—Chaplain to the battalion, the Rev. John Eadie, D.D.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Major D B Macbrayne; Adjutant, Lieutenant James Begg. 2nd Lanark Militia;—2nd Glasgow Northern—51st LRV (2nd Press).—Captain J Crawford; Lieut.

tenant F J C Dietrichsen; Ensign J Hamilton; Surgeon, T Johnston; 52.—67th.—Capt R Laidlaw; Lieut T Kennedy; Ensign P T Ramsay; no return.—74th (Grenadiers).—Capt J B Macbrayne; Lieut W Cumming; Ensign A Sword 50.—80th.—45 members returned as present, the senior being Sergeant, afterwards Ensign, Quigley—no return of officers.—81st.—Capt Graham Gilmour; Lieut J Kennedy; Ensign Wm Grant; Assistant Surgeon, Jas Macpherson, MD; 51.—83rd.—Ensign R Pirrie; 42.—85th.—Lieut A. MacLaggan; Ensign A Ewing; no return.—91st (Abstainers).—Capt E P Dove; Lieut D Lennox; Supernumerary Lieut Fred M'Call; Ensign, Wm Mackay; 51.—1st Bute (Rothesay).—Capt D Macbeth; Ensign C F MacLachlan; Surgeon, J C Maddever; 71.

THIRD BRIGADE—SECOND DIVISION.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Tennant commanding; Major Hume, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major James Fyfe Jamieson. 1st Glasgow Northern Battalion—1st Coy.—Captain George Anderson; Lieutenant W Simpson; Ensign P T Hendry; Surgeon, S Buchanan; 62.—2nd Coy.—Capt Jas Rankine; Lieuts D Winton and A N M Taggart; Ensign J Macgregor; 68.—3rd do.—No return.—4th do.—Capt J G Galbraith; Ensigns G H O'Donnoghue and W G Murray; 58.—5th do.—Lieut J Fulton; Ensign A Pollock; Surgeon, J Coats; 58.—6th do.—Capt A Mein, Senior; Lieut G Buchanan; Ensign P Hamilton; 84.—60th (1st Glasgow Highlanders).—Capt D Macfarlan; Lieut D Campbell; Ensign W Whyte; Surgeon, T D Buchanan; 76.—61st do.—Capt G M Kerr; Ensign M C Macgregor; 72.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Stirling. 5th Lanark (Glasgow Eastern).—Captain J Anderson; Lieutenant J Wilson; no return.—21st do.—Capt J Robertson; Lieut W H Hill; Ensign H R Buchanan; Surgeon, Geo Mather; 45.—34th do. Capt J C Crawford; Lieut T Russell; Ensign J M Wilson; 68.—35th do.—Capt J K Clark; Lieut R H Robertson; Ensign J C Robertson; 53.—49th (Lambhill).—Lieut A Thomson; Ensign J C Watson; 28.—58th (Glasgow Eastern).—Capt Jas Thomson; Lieut H Colquhoun; Ensign R MacCallum; 67.—59th do.—Lieut J Bankier; Ensign P Robertson; 60.—64th (Rutherglen).—Capt Jas Farie; Lieut J Matheson; Ensign J C Matheson; 59.—65th (Rutherglen).—Lieut J Fleming; Ensign W L Dunn; 61.—66th.—Capt J T Henderson; Lieut J Pattison; Ensign D Stewart; 63.—90th.—Capt James Muirhead; Lieut J Russell; 30.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Rigby. 25th LRV (Glas-

gow)—Captain J R Miller; Lieut D Anderson; Ensign W E Jevons; 63.—26th.—Capt. J D Napier; Lieut J Dowell; Ensign H Brock; 64.—27th.—Capt W Gilmour; Lieut A D M'Connell; Ensign Jas Hosken; 53.—40th (Parkhead)—Lieut J Whitehall; Ensign John Parry; 71.—43rd (Gartsherrie)—Capt J Alexander; Lieut J Campbell; Ensign D C Warnock; 59.—48th (Airdrie)—Capt J Kidd; Lieut J Rankin; Ensign R Addie; Assistant Surgeon, T Torrance; 82.—68th, 69th, 70th and 71st—(Clyde Artizans)—Capts W M Neilson; G Thomson, and J Murdoch; Lieuts W H Inglis, H Martini, and W L E M'Lean; Ensigns H L Graham, T Barclay, W Mackay, and J C Buntin; 251.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Major A Crum Ewing. 30th Lanark (1st Glasgow Central)—Lieutenant K Macfie; Ensign A Macnaughten; Surgeon, R Perry; 64.—31st do (Leather Trade)—Capt J M'Intosh; Lieut W Eglin; Ensign J M'Gregor; 81.—38th do (Riflerangers)—Capt Bowstead; Lieut A Patterson; Ensign A Smith; no return.—45th do (1st Grocers)—Capt John Gowlan; Lieut J Forbes; Ensign John M'Culloch; 65.—46th (2nd Grocers)—Capt A Henderson; Lieut J C Webster; Ensign M Johnston; 68.—47th (3rd Grocers)—Capt John Mowat; Lieut W Smith; Ensign J O Munro; 62.—54th (1st Abstainers)—Capt W Morier; Lieut Peter Fulton; Ensign Wm Smith; 50.—75th.—Capt Jas Wilson; Lieut H Herzfeldt; Ensign J Sandilands 52; —84th do—Capt John Arthur; Ensign J Thomson; 51.—86th (Tailors)—Captain M P Weir; Jas Fraser; Ensign T Humphreys; 68.—29th (Coatbridge)—Capt T Jackson; Lieut G J Pollock; Ensign J Maxwell; 67.—32nd (Summerlee)—Capt J Neilson; Lieut J Lang; Ensign James Muir; 61.

FOURTH BRIGADE—SECOND DIVISION.

Lieutenant-Colonel Gartshore commanding; Major A A Nelson, Major of Brigade.

1st Battalion—Commanded by Major S Simpson. 16th Lanarkshire (Hamilton)—Captain J Austine; Lieutenant H D Muirhead; Ensign J Martin; Surgeon, James Loudon, MD; Chaplain, Rev. W. Robertson; 111.—42nd (Uddingstone)—Capt J Wilkie; Lieut J Gray; Ensign T Scott; 62.—44th (Blantyre)—Capt J Reid; Lieut J H Watkins; Ensign R F Reid; Assistant Surgeon, T Downie; 84.—52nd (Hamilton)—Capt J Nisbet; Lieut W Forrest; Ensign E P Dykes; 105.—56th (Bothwell)—Capt A Turner; Lieut J Bain; Ensign D Lockhart; 61.—57th (Wishaw)—Capt J M Mackenzie; Lieut J Glass; Ensign G Shirlaw; Assistant Surgeon, J Steele; 88.—37th (Lesmahagow)—Capt J T Brown; Lieut H Mossman; Surgeon John Lindsay; 101.—55th (Lanark)—Capt W Bertram; Lieut E Gilroy; Ensign D Stodart; Assistant Surgeon, A M Adams Chaplain, Rev A Macready; 73.

—73rd (Carlisle)—Capt T Matthews ; Lieut A C Selkirk ; Ensign W. S Kerr ; 60.

2nd Battalion—Commanded by Major Dawson ; Captain T Graham, Adjutant. 1st Dumbarton (Row)—Captain A H Dennistoun ; Lieut C D Wilson ; Ensign James Honeyman ; Surgeon, A Macdowall ; 64—2nd do (East Kilpatrick)—Lieut J L Ewing ; Ensign H Kirkwood ; Surgeon, Dr M'Donald ; 65—3rd do (Bonhill)—Capt M Gray ; Lieut T L Stillie ; Ensign E M'Intyre ; Assistant Surgeon, J F Cullen ; Paymaster, J M'Kinlay ; 115—4th do (Jameston)—Capt A O Ewing ; Lieut T Roxburgh ; Ensign R Fletcher ; Surgeon J Humphreys ; 100—5th do—(Alexandria) Capt M Clark ; Lieut R Turnbull ; Ensign J J Turnbull ; 104—6th (Dumbarton)—Capt J Macausland ; Lieut W Paterson ; Hon Members, Peter Denny, R G Mitchell, and J Colquhoun ; 75—7th (Cardross)—No return—8th (Row)—Lieut John Cabbell ; Ensign R B Browne ; 40—9th (Luss)—Lieut M T Martin ; Ensign A Macniven ; 34—10th (Kirkintilloch)—Lieut A B Armour ; Ensign T Brown ; 57.

3rd Battalion—Commanded by Major Walker (Inspector of Musketry). 1st Dumfries—Captain P Dudgeon ; Lieut J Sloan ; Ensign H Gordon ; 65—2nd do (Thornhill)—Capt W Maxwell ; Lieut T Dickson ; Ensign Wm Smith ; 60—3rd do (Sanquhar)—Capt J Kennedy ; Lieut H D B Hyslop ; Ensign W G Macqueen ; 53—4th do (Penpont)—Lieut R Kennedy ; Ensign G Dalziel ; 62—5th do (Annan)—Capt F M'Connel ; Lieut W Dobie ; Ensign W Roxburgh, 41—7th do (Langholm)—Capt W E Malcolm ; Lieut Dobie ; Ensign Carlyle ; 63—8th do (Lockerbie)—Capt O de H Stewart ; Lieut T Stoddart ; Ensign W Wallace ; 60—1st Wigtown—Capt R V Agnew ; Ensign W J M'Haffie ; Surgeon, S Snowdon ; 25—2nd do (Stranraer)—Capt D Guthrie ; Lieut A Ingram ; Ensign J M'Bryde ; Surgeon, E Fleming ; 74—3rd do (Newton Stewart)—Ensign E S Blair ; 25—4th do (Whithorn)—Ensign James Drew ; 13.

4th Battalion—Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel the Hon W F Scarlett (Scots Fusilier Guards) ; Acting Major, Captain David Dreghorn (1st Glasgow Southern). 3rd Lanarkshire (Glasgow Southern)—Lieutenant W Cochrane ; Ensign W Mactear ; Surgeon, Jas Dunlop ; 68—10th do—Capt W S Dixon ; Lieut C O'Neill ; Ensign J Richardson ; 64—14th (South-Western)—Lieut T R Kerr ; Ensign R M Black ; 49—22nd do (Southern Artizans)—Capt R O Cogan ; Lieut E M'Kinlay ; Ensign D M'Donald ; 63—78th (Old Guards)—No return—82nd (Abstainers, Artizans)—Capt K Bobczynski ; Lieut J Nicol ; Ensign W Ross ; 57—87th (Busby)—Capt Jas Hall ; Lieut W Wakefield ; Ensign A Miller ; 97.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE ROYAL SCOTTISH ARCHERS AT EDINBURGH—THE VOLUNTEERS AS THEY ARRIVED, AND THE ARRANGEMENTS MADE TO RECEIVE THEM—THE ORDER OF THE ROYAL PROCESSION—THE VOLUNTEERS LEAVE THE REVIEW GROUND BESMEARED WITH DUST—CONTRAST BETWEEN GENERAL CAMERON AND LORD MELVILLE—COST OF THE MOVEMENT—THE VOLUNTEERS THANKED BY THE QUEEN IN A GENERAL ORDER.

PERHAPS we should have noted in our last chapter as present on parade, and among the earliest corps on the ground, the Ancient Royal Company of Scottish Archers, and Queen's Body Guard for Scotland. General Lord Melville, shortly previous commander of the forces in Scotland, and who not long before had brought public odium on his head by an indiscreet speech on the "ridiculous nature" of the Volunteer movement, as one of the Ensigns-general of the corps, was in command of the Archers, and, we have no doubt, looked on with altered feelings upon the proud array of 22,000 citizen-soldiers before him. Sir Wm. Gibson Craig and Mr W. E. Hope Vere, as brigadiers-general of the Royal Archers, stood upon the flanks of the corps; the Duke of Buccleuch, as captain of the corps, was also in the ranks. These were ranged on either side of the Royal flag staff, in rear of the Queen's carriage.

It will be seen from the enumeration of the troops we have given, that they came from all parts of Scotland—many of them spending several days in going and coming to meet the Queen. In the east and west and central parts of Scotland, the Review day was generally observed as a holiday, so much was the affair regarded as a great national event. From the border counties south the Scottish border, Newcastle, Durham and Cumber-

land furnished close on 2000 men. The railway companies were taxed to their uttermost to provide rolling stock for the conveyance of the general public as well as the Volunteers. To accommodate the latter, every conceivable shift was made by converting cattle trucks, horse boxes, and goods vans into means of conveyance. The Volunteers, in their campaign of patriotism, cheerfully accepted such accommodation as the railways could provide, the sole desire being that of appearing in their strength before the Queen. The citizens of Edinburgh were also put upon their mettle to provide accommodation for the friendly armed invasion, and the authorities and public bodies did their best to meet the emergency. The public schools, railway stations, hospitals, breweries, distilleries, granaries, and, in fact, every building which could be improvised into a temporary barracks for the day, was pressed into the service and cheerfully given up to the Volunteers. These were used as muster places, and as quarters for mess and refreshment, before and after the proceedings of the day; and thither the commissariat poured in from all quarters, tons of bread and beef, and hogsheads of beer, while tea and coffee were not wanting. Most of the corps breakfasted and dined in these improvised military quarters. By one o'clock in the day, the whole troops were wending their way, by the routes of march laid down, towards the Review ground, and the streets of Edinburgh presented a most glorious sight. There were four entrances to the ground—viz., by the *Holyrood Gate* on the south-west; the *Croft-an-righ* entrance, on the north-west; the *Meadowbank* entrance, on the east; and the *Old London Road* entrance, on the north-east. By these routes, so well was the march of the troops arranged that, without the slightest confusion, Volunteer battalion after battalion, headed in most cases by civilian commanders, marched into the plain, advanced to the positions laid down for them in the plan, and wheeled

steadily upon their covering points. Military parades of this nature generally take up, to civilian on-lookers, a great deal of what seems unnecessary time, and a vast amount of frantic gesticulation and vociferous shouting. Twenty-two thousand Volunteer soldiers, none of them little over a year under even moderate drill, and very many of them almost newly embodied, came into their positions without fuss or trouble, in little more than one hour, and stood waiting orders. Her Majesty had arrived in Edinburgh by the Meadowbank Station, at ten minutes past 8 o'clock, A.M., and was received by salutes of artillery from the guns in Holyrood Park and at the Castle. The Royal party at once proceeded to Holyrood Palace, an escort of the 13th Light Dragoons being in attendance. The Duchess of Kent, the Queen's mother, was at the time sojourning at Cramond, near Edinburgh, and shortly after 11 o'clock, Her Majesty drove out to Cramond on a filial visit. Along the route by Princes Street, Her Majesty was enthusiastically cheered as she passed along. The Queen returned to the Palace by a quiet route about 2 o'clock, where she awaited the formation of the troops. About twenty minutes to 4 o'clock, the Royal procession, amid the cheers of the spectators, turned the corner of Holyrood Palace garden wall in the following order:—

Detachment of 13th Light Dragoons (Troop)
preceded by

The Staff-Adjutant.

Her Majesty's Aides-de-Camp.

Officers Acting as Deputy-Adjutant-General,
and Deputy-Quartermaster-General, with

The Queen's Equerries in-Waiting,
not otherwise employed.

The Adjutant-
General.

The Quartermaster-
General.

THE SOVEREIGN

in a carriage and four, accompanied by Her Royal Highness

the Duchess of Kent, H.R.H. Princess Alice, H.R.H. Prince Arthur.

On the right of the carriage on horseback, rode H.R.H. the Prince-Consort, on the left His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, K.G., Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and Captain of the Body-Guard of Scottish Archers.

A second royal carriage and four, containing H.R.H. Princess Helena, H.R.H. Princess Louisa, H.R.H. Prince Leopold, the Countess of Desart, the Lady-in Waiting, attended on either side on horseback by Major-General the Hon. C. Gray, Equerry-in-Waiting to the Queen, and Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Dudley de Ros, Equerry-in-Waiting to H.R.H. the Prince-Consort.

A third royal carriage and four, containing Lady A. Bruce, the Lady-in-Waiting to the Duchess of Kent; the Hon. Beatrice Byng, Maid of Honour to the Queen; the Right Hon. Sidney Herbert, Secretary of State for the War Department; Lord James Murray, Equerry-in-Waiting to H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent—attended on either side by Colonel the Hon. Sir C. Phipps, K.C.B., and Major Elphinstone, V.C., Royal Engineers, on horseback.

The Lords Lieutenant of Counties to which the
Volunteers belong,
Mounted and in Uniform.

Assistant	Assistant
Adjutants-General.	Quartermasters-General.
Detachments of Light Cavalry (Troops.)	

We have already described the reception Her Majesty received from the public and the troops, as she drove along the line of columns. The march past in the order we have given, was the theme of universal admiration, even among military men. During the greater part of it Her Majesty stood up in her carriage. The *Scotsman* of the following morning had the

following critical summary of the appearance of the Volunteers:—"If compelled to such an invidious task as giving an opinion as to what county, taking population and other circumstances into account, did best where all did so well, we should perhaps be divided between the north side of the Forth and both sides of the Clyde. Fifeshire decidedly 'cut a dash' with her Mounted Rifles, her handsome Artillery, and her numerous infantry Rifles. But Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire—and perhaps we should add Ayrshire—exceeded all others in number, were at least equal in the matter of stature, and (especially Lanarkshire) probably was on the whole the first as to steadiness of march."

After the advance in review order, Her Majesty immediately left the field amid the ringing cheers of the Volunteers and the populace. Calling General Wetherall to her side as she rode along, the Queen entered into conversation on the subject of the display she had witnessed. After riding a short distance the General returned and calling the commanding officers to the front, said he had been commanded by Her Majesty to express her admiration of the steadiness and precision which characterised the large body of Volunteers whose movements she had witnessed. Her Majesty had been graciously pleased to say that their appearance and numbers reflected the highest credit upon both their officers and themselves; and further, that she would take an early opportunity of expressing her satisfaction more formally in a General Order.

The Volunteers evacuated the Review ground in the most orderly and steady manner, in less than an hour after the Queen left, and proceeded to their various places of rendezvous. The arrangements made by Colonel M'Murdo, the Inspector-General of Volunteers, were thus shown to be of the most perfect kind. The ground was kept by the 78th Highlanders, and the music for the march-past was supplied by the

bands of the 78th and 29th regiments, and that of the West York Rifle Militia.

Among the Volunteers there was but one feeling of universal satisfaction and pride at the events of the day, while the public and the country generally could only view the result with astonishment and unbounded gratification. The day passed without any particularly remarkable incident, and without accident of any kind. Perhaps the most noteworthy fact was the thick encrustation of dust with which the Volunteers were covered as they passed before their Sovereign. The Review ground is pretty well trodden down, and is almost bare of vegetation. As the regiments began their march by slow and fitful progress towards the saluting base, the corps in front trod the soil into an immense dust-bin, from which the *stour* rose in clouds in front, and was carried rearward by the wind, till, what with steaming perspiration and the dusting process, comrades became actually unrecognisable to each other, so begrimed were their faces, while the braid and embroidery on the officers' uniforms became so silted up that they presented a plain and level surface of dirty brown. "Wipe your face," says one officer to another. "Never," is the reply; "the Queen has seen me as I am, and I'll neither in future use soap or brush on my person or uniform." Leaving out the Edinburgh contingent, few of the Volunteers on parade were less than eighteen to twenty-four hours under arms that day. After dinner, at their various headquarters, the various corps proceeded homewards by the conveyances they came in; trains being despatched from the various stations up till midnight. In the evening there were balls and entertainments given such Volunteers as were not too tired to be present, while several country corps were entertained by their Edinburgh brethren-in-arms.

As a contrast to the treatment which his predecessor,

General Lord Melville, had given the Volunteers, we may mention that General Cameron, commanding the forces in Scotland, had accepted, about a couple of months before, the colonelcy of the 19th Lanark R.V., then a two battalion regiment, and to mark his sense of the value of the service, on the morning of the Review he, by special invitation, breakfasted at his private residence in Edinburgh, the whole of the officers of his regiment, as well as such lady friends as accompanied them from Glasgow.

Up till this period the Volunteer force had not cost the country one farthing for uniform, for drill halls, sergeant instructors, or rifle ranges. The men were equipped in many cases even to their rifles, and supported themselves as Volunteers either entirely out of their own pockets, or received assistance from private sources. The expenditure therefore to place 22,000 men from all parts of Scotland and the Borders,—from far off Caithness to Newcastle-upon-Tyne—on Holyrood Park, not to speak of the value of the time spent, and the labour for the time abandoned, was no inconsiderable sacrifice laid upon the altar of patriotism and loyalty, and the exhibition of so much devotion to national interests could not fail to have its influence on the politics of Europe.

The Volunteers, in the thanks of their Queen, and in the encouraging approbation of the War Authorities, felt fully rewarded for what they had done, and the subjoined General Orders were received throughout the kingdom with universal satisfaction by the general public, as well as the Volunteers:—

“HORSE GUARDS, S.W., August 10, 1860.

“The Adjutant-General has received the Queen’s commands to convey her thanks to the several corps of Artillery and Rifle Volunteers assembled at Edinburgh on the 7th instant, and to assure them of the satisfaction and gratification with which Her Majesty beheld the magnificent spectacle there presented to her.

"Her Majesty could not see without admiration the soldier-like bearing of the different corps as they passed before her ; and she finds, in the high state of efficiency to which they have attained in an incredibly short space of time, another proof that she may at all times surely rely on the loyalty and patriotism of her people for the defence, in the hour of need, of the freedom and integrity of the empire.

"By order,

"JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, *Adjutant-General*."

Along with the foregoing came the following letter to the Lords-Lieutenant of the various counties:—

"WAR OFFICE, 13th August, 1860.

"I have the pleasure of enclosing a General Order, in which the Adjutant-General has been authorised to express Her Majesty's admiration of the soldier-like bearing of the Volunteers reviewed by Her Majesty at Edinburgh on Tuesday last, and of the high state of efficiency to which they have attained in an incredibly short space of time, and in which Her Majesty finds another proof that she may at all times rely upon their patriotism and loyalty.

"In communicating this document to you, and requesting you to enclose copies of it to the commanding officers of the different corps in your county, I avail myself of the opportunity to express to you the high gratification with which Her Majesty's Government have observed the rapid success of the Volunteer movement throughout the country, the zeal and public spirit which were displayed by the corps present at the late Review, and the very efficient manner in which they went through the various movements that they were called upon to perform on that occasion.

"I have also to convey to you the thanks of the Government for the assistance which you have afforded me in the raising and organisation of this force, and for the zeal with which you have discharged the onerous duties which have devolved upon you in connection with it.

"I have the honour to be, your obedient servant,

"S. HERBERT.

"Her Majesty's Lieutenant for the County of —."

CHAPTER XXX.

HER MAJESTY'S DEPARTURE FROM EDINBURGH—VOLUNTEERS COMMENDED IN QUEEN'S SPEECH AT PROROGATION OF PARLIAMENT — IRREGULARITIES OF EARLY SERGEANT-INSTRUCTORS — RESPONSIBILITIES OF ADJUTANTS—OFFICERS INVITED TO HYTHE—RECOGNITION OF VOLUNTEERS BY RAILWAY COMPANIES—PERMISSION OF VOLUNTEERS TO SHOOT—ANNUAL RETURNS—BATTALIONISING THE FORCE—INCREASE OF THE FORCE THEREUPON — CONSOLIDATION IN LONDON AND MIDDLESEX—SURREY — LANCASHIRE — EDINBURGH — LANARKSHIRE, RENFREWSHIRE, AND FORFARSHIRE.

HER MAJESTY left Edinburgh early on the following morning for her Highland home at Balmoral. On the 28th day of the same month, Parliament was prorogued by Royal Commission, when Her Majesty and the Government again took notice of the Volunteer movement. In the Queen's Speech on the occasion, the following paragraph occurs, "Her Majesty commands us to express to you the gratification and pride with which she has witnessed the rapid progress in military efficiency which her Volunteer forces have already made, and which is highly honourable to their spirit and patriotism."

The War Office, now that the movement had really shown earnest and vigorous promise of permanency, began gradually to assume more interest in, and greater control over, the Volunteers. On the 1st of March, 1860, Lord de Grey and Ripon, Under Secretary of State for War, issued a memorandum pointing out that certain irregularities had been reported to the Horse Guards in connection with the Drill Instructors the Volunteers had engaged for drill purposes, and intimating to officers commanding corps, that these drill instructors had been

placed under the special charge of the Adjutants, where these officers were appointed, or such officer as might be acting in that capacity, and requiring said adjutant or officer to report all irregularities to the War Office, for removal or punishment of the offender. It was also notified that applications for Drill Instructors were to be made to the War Office, who would cause them to be furnished at the rate of one per company, and at a fixed remuneration which was not to be exceeded. At the same time, the Secretary for War pointed out that "it would be more economical, as well as consistent with the rules of Volunteer service, if intelligent and trustworthy members of their own body were selected and trained for the duties of sergeants."

Circulars followed closely on each other ; intimating that the War Office was prepared to provide a short course of a fortnight's instruction in musketry at the Royal School of Musketry at Hythe, according as the convenience of the school afforded. Many Volunteer officers took advantage of this offer, and obtained thereby certificates from the Hythe authorities. These officers brought into their corps some more extensive knowledge of musketry than had hitherto been general even among the regular army. Regular officers who held certificates from Hythe, and some who had held appointments at the school, were not unfrequently sought out to form classes and impart the Hythe course to those Volunteer officers who could not conveniently afford the time, not to speak of the expense, for undergoing the course at Hythe. The result was a very great improvement in the management of the Volunteers, and of increased confidence in the officers. Notwithstanding all this zeal, the Government still refused to defray the expense of the Volunteers on going to Hythe, or pay either for drill sergeants or ammunition. On the 13th June it was announced to the Volunteers by the War Office that the Railways had agreed to

recognise Volunteers in uniform and on duty, and to carry them at the rates laid down for soldiers in accordance with the Act of Parliament. No Volunteer had hitherto been permitted to fire in any military formation previous to authority being given by an inspecting officer; but a circular dated 12th July withdrew this restriction from all Volunteer corps who had obtained the services of an adjutant, but the Secretary for War still notified to commanding officers that he held them responsible that the permission of their men to fire was judiciously exercised by them. On the 21st July, a War Office circular was issued calling the attention of commanding officers to the Acts 44 Geo. III. cap. 54, secs. 9, 14; and 7 Geo. IV. cap. 58, secs. 2, 3, by which it is provided that within the first fourteen days in August in every year, the commanding officers of Volunteer corps shall render a return of the strength of his corps to the Secretary of State for War, to the Lord Lieutenant of the county, and to the general officer commanding the district.

The force was thus beginning to get into working shape, and those Volunteers, officers and men, who really were earnest in the cause, continued to work with the greatest energy to make themselves worthy of the position they had assumed. The encouragement given by the royal countenance and approval helped the movement forward, and the desire of the War Office to have the corps battalionised was universally concurred in. In London, Liverpool, Manchester, Edinburgh, Glasgow, and the large cities of the kingdom, the officers commanding corps began to arrange their amalgamation, chiefly into consolidated regiments, while the rural corps in most cases formed themselves into provisional battalions. In many cases new companies were raised to complete establishments, and the Volunteers still continued to increase in numbers. The returns prior to 1863 are neither very well classified, nor probably very

accurate. The War Office chiefly looked to the numerical strength of corps, and the reports of their inspecting officers, to estimate the value and efficiency of the force. There was at this period no very precise rule as to efficiency. The Act accepted every man as efficient who was reported present at twenty-four parades, twelve of which the commanding officer could make compulsory, but there was no musketry qualification and no specific classification. The Volunteer fever may be said to have reached its height about the close of 1860. The funds of the various corps were not yet exhausted, and the members had not yet quite got rid of the novelty, and, perhaps, in not a few cases, the vanity of wearing uniform, and they still continued their subscriptions, more or less, to their corps' funds. The movement chiefly exemplified itself, as we have seen, in single company corps, but now that there were Colonelcies and Majorships in view, it was believed the funds of corps might be largely benefited by the donations of expectant commanders and field officers, till such time as Government might see fit to ease the national purse strings in favour of the new force. Wealthy county gentlemen, popular noblemen, rich merchants, and aspiring public men were consequently wooed to join the service and accept the honours and responsibilities of command. The result was certainly far from unsatisfactory, as a class of colonels and field officers was obtained who in most cases did their duty well, and helped on the movement in no small degree.

During the close of 1860 and commencement of 1861, the battalionising progress went on, and the force generally increased; but, as might be expected, a large number who joined in the sort of panic out of which it arose, really never did much more than learn their facings and appear in uniform till the novelty had worn off. Taking the Royal Levee in March, and the Royal Reviews in London and Edinburgh in June and

August, as we have given them, as a sort of general detail of the number of corps existing at these dates, we find a very considerable increase both in corps and men in the succeeding year. The aggregate strength of the force on 1st April, 1860, was 119,283; on same date 1861, it was 161,400; and in 1862, 162,681.

In these years, taking the centres of population we have already given as our criterion of the progress of the movement, we find that the City of London now presented 1 Engineer corps of 85 men, and 5 Rifle corps, viz., 1st London Rifle Brigade, Honorary Colonel the Duke of Cambridge, Lieutenant-Colonel G. Warde, Major W. A. Rose, 16 companies, 1217 men. 2nd London—Major G. A. Spottiswoode, 4 companies, 278 men. 3rd London—Major (afterward Lieut.-Colonel) A. B. Richards, Major W. de Carteret, 12 companies, 831 men. 4th London—Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Sykes, 8 companies, 480 men. 5th London—which returns 2 companies and 232 men, does not seem to have been officered, but amalgamated into other corps.—Total, 3051. The county of Middlesex possessed in 1861 2 Light Horse Corps of 2 troops and 101 men and horses, commanded by Captain-Commandant Lord Truro. 3 Corps of Artillery—viz., 1st Middlesex—Major H. Creed, 4 batteries, 233 men. 2nd Middlesex—Captain-Commandant R. W. Cox, 2 batteries, 134 men. 3rd Middlesex (Islington)—Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Truro, 8 batteries, 461 men.—Total Artillery, 828 men. 1st Middlesex Engineers—Hon. Colonel General Sir J. F. Burgoyne, Bart., Lieut.-Col. Macleod of Macleod, Major W. T. Harvey, 8 companies, 698 men. RIFLES—2nd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 3rd, 12th, 13th, 14th, 33rd, and 41st corps—Hon. Colonel Sir J. L. Lawrence, G.C.B., K.S.I., Lieut.-Col. Josiah Wilkinson, Major Wilbrahan Taylor; 11 companies, 562 men. 5th Administrative Battalion, consisting of 26th, and 42nd, corps—Lieut.-

Colonel R. W. Grey, 6 companies, 427 men. 7th Administrative battalion, consisting of 16th, 24th, 30th, 43rd, 44th, and 45th corps—Lieutenant-Colonel C. E. Murray, Major W. E. Hilliard, $8\frac{1}{2}$ companies, 614 men. 1st Mx. (Victoria Rifles)—Lieutenant-Colonel the Duke of Wellington, 8 companies, 561 men. 2nd So. Mx.—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Lord Ranelagh, 16 companies, 1237 men. 4th Islington—Lieut.-Colonel Lord Truro, 8 companies, 280 men. 9th West Mx.—Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Radstock, 8 companies, 583 men. 11th St. George's—Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. C. H. Lindsay, 6 companies, 440 men. 15th London Scottish—Hon. Colonel Lord Clyde, G.C.B., K.S.I., Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Elcho, Major Sir David Baird, Bart., 10 companies, 673 men. 18th Mx. (Harrow)—Captain-Commandant J. C. Templer, 2 companies, 115 men. 19th Mx.—Lieut.-Colonel J. P. Bathurst, Major Thomas Hughes, 10 companies, 702 men. 20th Mx.—Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Bigge, Major Geo. Jos. Bowyer, 14 companies, 1041 men. 21st Civil Service—Hon. Colonel H.R.H. The Prince of Wales, Lieut.-Colonel Lord Bury, 8 companies, 520 men. 22nd Queen's—Lieut.-Colonel Commandant Earl of Grosvenor, Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Gerald Fitzgerald, Majors G. Russell and H. Brougham Loch, 19 companies, 1503 men. 23rd Inns of Court—Lieut.-Colonel W. B. Brewster, 6 companies, 772 men. 28th London Irish—Hon. Colonel Right Hon. Lord Gough, K.P., G.C.B., K.S.I., Lieutenant-Colonel the Marquis of Donegall, Major J. E. Verner, 10 companies, 497 men. 29th Mx.—Hon. Colonel Lord Enfield, Lieutenant-Colonel F. G. Whitehead, Major J. Peters, 10 companies, 773 men. 32nd Mx.—Captain-Commandant the Hon. T. C. Bruce, 2 companies, 112 men. 36th Paddington—Major William Wood, 4 companies, 297 men. 37th Mx.—Lieutenant-Colonel J. W. Jeakes, Major J. M. Corrie, 8 companies, 606 men. 38th Mx.—Captain-Com-

mandant H. W. Phillips, 3 companies, 235 men. 39th Clerkenwell—Lieutenant-Colonel H. Penton, Major H. J. P. Woodhead, 8 companies, 836 men. 40th Central London Rifle Rangers—Hon. Colonel Sir J. Yorke Scarlett, K.C.B., Lieutenant-Colonel A. P. F. C. Somerset, Major the Hon. H. G. Campbell, 9 companies, 564 men. 46th Mx. (Westminster)—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir J. W. Shelley, Major the Right Hon. Lord Stratheden, 8 companies, 576 men. 47th Mx. (Stammore)—Captain J. H. Hulbert, 1 company, 68 men. 48th Havelock's—Lieutenant-Colonel George Cruikshank, Major James E. Saunders, 8 companies, 484 men. Total Rifles in county of Middlesex, 14,878—Total of all arms, 16,505; including City of London, total 19,556. London and Middlesex returned of all arms on 1st April, 1860, 12,922 men, and on 1st April, 1861, 19,058,

It will be observed that a number of small corps still remained isolated by themselves. All these, however, became ultimately absorbed, either in consolidated regiments or in administrative battalions.

Surrey we have hitherto enumerated as part of the metropolitan force. It possessed on 1st April, 1862, one and a half troops of LIGHT HORSE at Chapham—Captain Wm. Mellor; 84 men and horses. ARTILLERY, 1st Corps (Lambeth Road)—Captain J. R. Pearce; 3 batteries, 177 men. 2nd Corps (Brixton)—Captain-Commandant F. A. Darnford; 2 batteries, 180 men—Total Artillery, 357 men. ENGINEERS, 1st Corps (London)—Captain-Commandant Lewis Hornblower; 2 companies, 148 men. RIFLES, 1st Administrative Battalion, consisting of 1st, 2nd, 4th, 8th, 20th, and 26th Corps (Croydon)—7 companies, 542 men. 2nd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 6th, 9th, 11th, 15th and 16th Corps (Walton-on-Thames)—Major Sir Henry Fletcher, Bart.; $6\frac{1}{2}$ companies, 493 men. 3rd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 5th, 13th, 14th, 17th,

18th, 22nd, and 25th Corps (Dorking)—Lieutenant-Colonel Wm. Henry Gill; 7 companies, 485 men. 1st Regiment (South London)—Hon. Colonel-General Sir Geo. Pollock, G.C.B., K.S.I.; Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant J. H. Macdonald; 8 companies, 542 men. 7th Regiment (Southwark)—Major F. M. Beresford; 6 companies, 475 men. 10th Corps (Bermondsey)—Captain-Commandant B. Glover; 2 companies, 178 men. 12th Corps (Kingston)—Major Wm. M. Cochrane; 4 companies, 347 men. 19th Regiment (Lambeth), 8 companies, 376 men. 21st Corps (Battersea)—Capt J. B. Burney; 1 company, 103 men. 23rd Corps (Rotherhithe)—Captain J. Payne; $1\frac{1}{2}$ companies, 144 men. 24th Corps (Guildford)—Captain F. G. Thynne; 1 company, 91 men. 25th Corps (Epsom); 1 company, 80 men—Total Rifles in Surrey, 1st April, 1862, 3836. Grand Total of all arms in 1862—4425; 1861—4122; 1860—3029.

GRAND TOTALS in metropolitan district of London, Middlesex and Surrey, of all arms, at 1st April, 1860—15,951; 1861—23,180; 1862—23,981.

We mean to continue our illustration of the movement by reference to the same large centres of population we have introduced in previous pages of this volume, and we shall now take as next in order upon English soil, the

County of Lancaster. On the 1st April, 1862, Lancaster had $2\frac{1}{2}$ troops of LIGHT HORSE—viz., 1st Manchester—Captain H. G. Bennet; consisting of 58 men and horses; and 2nd Liverpool—Captain L. Blundell; 95 men and horses—Total, 153.

ARTILLERY, 1st Administrative Brigade, consisting of 1st, 2nd, 6th, 7th, and 13th Corps—Hon. Colonel Wm. Brown, Lieutenant-Colonel W. R. Brown; $10\frac{1}{2}$ batteries, 650 men. 2nd Administrative Brigade, consisting of 9th, 12th, and 17th Corps; 8 batteries, 501 men. 3rd Administrative Brigade,

consisting of 5th, 18th, 22nd, and 23rd Corps—Hon. Colonel R. R. Jackson ; 7 batteries, 425 men. 4th Corps—Lieutenant-Colonel J. Bourne, Majors James Walter and George Melly ; 8 batteries, 535 men. 8th Corps—Lieutenant-Colonel William Clay, Major George Swinton ; 8 batteries, 452 men. 10th Corps—Captain C. Birley ; 1 battery, 58 men. 11th Corps—Lieutenant-Colonel Charles M'Ivor ; 6 batteries, 367 men. 15th Corps—Captain-Commandant John Newburn ; 2 batteries, 103 men. 19th Corps—Major J. Mawson ; 4 batteries, 265 men. 21st Corps—Major Thomas Birchall ; 4 batteries, 269 men.—Total Artillery, 3625.

ENGINEERS, 1st Liverpool—Hon. Colonel-General Sir John F. Burgoyne, G.C.B., Lieutenant-Colonel James Newlands, Major J. A. Picton ; 8 companies, 64 men. 2nd Liverpool—Captain T. Duncan ; 1 company ; 97 men—Total Engineers, 161.

RIFLES, 3rd Administrative Battalion (Burnley), consisting of 4th, 7th, 17th, 57th, 84th, and 87th Corps—Hon. Colonel Major-General Sir James Yorke Scarlett, K.C.B., Lieutenant-Colonel R. Munn ; 7 companies, 536 men. 4th Administrative Battalion (Eccles), consisting of 46th, 55th, 60th, 67th, and 76th Corps—Lieutenant-Colonel J. Dugdale ; 6 companies, 439 men. 5th Administrative Battalion (Ulverston), consisting 10th, 37th *a*, 37th *b*, 37th *c*, 52nd, 53rd, and 75th Corps—Lieut-Colonel the Marquis of Hartington, Major R. Whittle ; 8 companies, 570 men. 6th Administrative Battalion, consisting of 11th, 44th, 59th, and 61st Corps (Preston)—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Thomas George Hesketh, Bart., Major W. H. Goodsir ; 7 companies, 523 men. 1st Lancashire (Liverpool)—Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Chambers, Major Nath. G. P. Bousfield ; 10 companies, 561 men. 2nd do. (Blackburn)—Major John Hornby, jr. ; 4 companies, 405 men. 5th do. (Liverpool Rifle Brigade)—Lieutenant-Colonel A. S. Glad-

stone, Major R. J. Finley ; 13½ companies, 608 men. 6th do. (1st Manchester)—Lieutenant-Colonel Viscount de Grey and Wilton, Majors F. Ashton and M. Browne-Westhead ; 13 companies, 885 men. 8th do. (Bury)—Major J. Hutchison ; 4 companies, 349 men. 9th do. (Warrington)—Major J. F. Greenall ; 4 companies, 250. 13th do. (Southport)—Captain E. F. Hesketh ; 1 company, 69 men. 15th do. (Liverpool)—Major Thomas Bourne ; 5 companies, 297 men. 21st do. (Wigan)—Captain-Commandant N. Eckersley ; 2 companies, 134 men. 22nd do. (Liverpool)—Captain-Commandant E. Brailsford Bright ; 2 companies, 85 men. 23rd do. (Ashton-under-Lyne)—Major Thomas Mellor ; 4½ companies, 301 men. 24th do. (Rochdale)—Captain-Commandant H. Fishwick ; 3 companies, 253 men. 25th do. (Liverpool)—Captain A. M'Neile ; 2 companies, 195 men. 26th do. (Haigh)—Capt. J. Burrows ; 2 companies, 128 men. 27th do. (Bolton)—Lieut.-Colonel W. Grey ; 6 companies, 420 men. 28th do. (2nd Manchester)—Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Deakin, W. B. Willock ; 9 companies, 639 men. 29th do. (Lytham)—Captain W. E. Stevenson ; 1 company, 67 men. 31st do. (Oldham)—Captain-Commandant J. G. Blackburne ; 3 companies, 221 men. 33rd do. (Ardwick)—Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Cunliffe, Major W. W. Mawson ; 6 companies, 382 men. 40th do. (3rd Manchester)—Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. A. Egerton, Major Thomas Brookes ; 10 companies, 731 men. 41st do. (Liverpool)—Captain T. Lloyd ; 1 company, 63 men. 42nd do. (Childwall)—Captain-Commandant S. E. Graves ; 2 companies, 125 men. 46th do. (Swinton)—Captain J. Bowers ; 2 companies, 146 men. 47th do. (St Helens)—Lieutenant-Colonel D. Gamble, Major James Cross ; 8 companies, 530 men. 48th do. (Prescot)—Captain W. Driffeld ; 1 company, 71 men. 49th do. (Newton-le-Willows)—Captain J. H. Birley ; 1 company, 65 men. 51st do. (Liverpool)—Major

G. M. C. de Bentley ; 5 companies, 532 men. 54th do. (Ormskirk)—Captain W. Welsby ; 1 company, 59 men. 56th do. (Salford)—Major F. C. Smethurst ; 4 companies, 257 men. 62nd do. (Clitheroe)—Captain W. Garnett ; 1 company, 90 men. 64th do. (Clitheroe)—Captain-Commandant P. S. Bidwell ; 2 companies, 157 men. 65th do. (Rossall)—Captain E. F. Forsall ; 1 company, 70 men. 67th do. (Worsley)—1 company, 63 men. 70th do. (Droylston)—Captain J. A. Lothbury ; 1 company, 74 men. 71st do. (Liverpool)—Capt. J. Ewing ; 2 companies, 136 men. 73rd do. (Newton)—Capt. W. T. Blacklock ; 1 company, 66 men. 74th do. (Liverpool)—Captain G. Turner ; 3 companies, 182 men. 76th do. —Lieutenant A. Topp ; 1 company, 64 men. 77th do. (Widnes)—Captain J. Knight ; 1 company, 43 men. 78th do. 6 companies, 656 men. 80th do. (Liverpool)—Lieutenant-Colonel G. M'Corqudale, Major G. Philip, junr. ; 8 companies, 648 men. 82nd do. (Hindley)—Lieutenant J. B. Latham ; 1 company, 75 men. 83rd do. (Knowsley)—Captain H. R. Whistler ; 1 company, 59 men. Total Rifles, 13,207.—Grand Total of all arms in 1862, 17,146. In 1861, the totals were 17,961 ; in 1860, 12,713.

The City of Edinburgh has varied little from its original strength. On 1st April, 1862, it possessed 1 Brigade of City Artillery, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel W. M. G. M. Wellwood, Major T. Bell ; 9 batteries, 564 men. 1 Corps of Engineers—Captain J. Miller, 64 men. Rifles—1 Brigade—Queen's Own Edinburgh Rifle Brigade—Hon. Colonel the Lord Provost of Edinburgh for the time being, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant J. Moncrieff, Lieutenant-Colonel D. Davidson, Major J. H. A. Macdonald ; 21 companies, 1801 men. Grand Total of all arms in 1862, 2429 ; in 1861, 2509 ; and in 1860, 3688.

In the County of Mid-Lothian—ARTILLERY—1st Coast

Brigade (Leith)—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir James Gardiner Baird, Bart. ; 8 batteries, 463 men. 2nd Corps (Leith)—Captain-Commandant W. E. C. Fell ; 2 batteries, 138 men.

RIFLES—1st Administrative Battalion, consisting of 2nd, 3rd, and 5th corps (Dalkeith)—5½ companies, 372 men. 1st Regiment (Leith)—Lieutenant-Colonel D. R. Macgregor, Major W. Marjoribanks ; 8 companies, 449 men. 4th Corps (Corstorphine)—Captain W. Macfie ; 1 Company, 60 men. —Total Rifles, 881. Total of all arms, 1st April, 1862, 1482 ; 1861, 1646.

Grand Total of all arms in metropolitan district of Edinburgh and Mid-Lothian, 1st April, 1860, 3688 ; 1861, 4155 ; 1862, 3911.

LANARKSHIRE during 1861 had developed its individual corps into—

ARTILLERY—1st Administrative Brigade, consisting of 1st to 15th Corps—Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant William S. Stirling Crawford, Lieutenant-Colonel James Reid Stewart, Major William Holms ; 15 batteries, 940 men.

ENGINEERS—1st Corps—Captain Ronald Johnstone ; 1 company, 105 men. 2nd Corps—Captain John Rothead ; 1 company, 66 men. Total, 171 men.

RIFLES—1st Administrative Battalion, consisting of 16th, 42nd, 44th, 52nd, 56th, and 57th corps (Hamilton)—Lieut.-Colonel S. Simpson ; 6 companies, 496 men. 2nd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 30th, 31st, 38th, 45th, 46th, 47th, 75th, 84th, 86th, 88th, and 96th Corps (Glasgow)—Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Crum Ewing ; 11 companies, 813 men. 3rd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 37th, 55th, 73rd, and 94th Corps (Lanark)—Major James T. Brown, 4 companies, 313 men. 1st Regiment (Glasgow)—Lieutenant-Col. Commandant Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, Bart. ; 16 companies, 989 men. 3rd Regiment (Glasgow)—Lieut.-Colonel

David Dregghorn, Major William Smith Dixon ; 9 companies, 579 men. 4th Regiment (Glasgow)—Lieutenant-Colonel John Tennant, Major James Fyfe Jamieson ; 10 companies, 616 men. 5th Regiment (Glasgow)—Lieutenant-Colonel William Stirling, Majors J. Boag and J. Farie ; 12 companies, 783 men. 19th Regiment (Glasgow)—Honorary Colonel Major-General Duncan Alexander Cameron, C.B., commanding the Forces in Scotland, Lieut.-Col. John Middleton, Major Daniel Reid ; 15 companies, 924 men. 25th Regiment (Glasgow)—Lieutenant-Colonel William Rigby, Major Walter M. Neilson ; 8 companies, 531 men. 29th Corps (Coatbridge)—Captain T. Jackson, junr. ; 1 company, 83 men. 32nd Corps (Summerlee)—Captain John Neilson ; 1 company, 57 men. 43rd Corps (Gartsherrie)—Captain J. Alexander, 1 company, 55 men. 48th Corps (Airdrie)—Captain J. Kidd ; 1 company, 71 men. 49th Corps (Lambhill)—never completed, 3 men. 95th Corps (Baillieston)—Captain James Wiseman ; 1 company, 63 men. 97th Corps (Glasgow)—Major Archibald Keir Murray ; 4 companies—raised in September, 1861—254 men. Total Rifles, 6630 men, Grand Total of all arms on 1st April, 1862, 7741 ; in 1861, 7920 ; and in 1860, 7455.

RENFREWSHIRE had battalionised all their Rifles as under, but they further possessed 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Corps (Greenock) Artillery—1st, Captain J. Scott, 78 men ; 2nd, Captain R. Blair, 56 men ; and 3rd, Captain J. Duff, 52 men. Total Artillery, 186 men.

RIFLES—1st Administrative Battalion, consisting of 1st, 5th, 10th, 11th, and 22nd Corps (Greenock)—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, Bart., Major D. M. Latham ; 8 companies, 602 men. 2nd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 3rd, 6th, 9th, 14th, 15th, 17th, 20th, and 24th Corps (Paisley)—Lieutenant-Colonel William Mure, Major Alexander Fullerton ; 8 companies, 651 men. 3rd Administrative Bat-

talion, consisting of 4th, 7th, 8th, 16th, 19th, 21st, 23rd, and 25th Corps (Barrhead)—Lieutenant-Colonel John Graham, Major Alexander Crum ; 8 companies, 581 men. Total Rifles, 1834 men. Total of all arms, 1st April, 1862, 2020 ; 1861, 2123 ; 1860, 1907.

FORFARSHIRE.—ARTILLERY—1st Administrative Brigade, consisting of 1st to 4th Corps (Dundee)—Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. Paterson ; 6 batteries, 374 men.

RIFLES—1st Administrative Battalion, consisting of 3rd, 5th, 7th, and 13th corps (Montrose)—Lieutenant-Colonel T. R. Tailyour ; 6 companies, 621 men. 2nd Administrative Battalion, consisting of 2nd, 8th, 9th, 11th, and 12th Corps (Forfar)—Lieutenant-Colonel John Kinloch ; 6 companies, 433 men. 1st Regiment (Dundee)—Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Ogilvy, Bart. ; 8 companies, 630 men. Total Rifles, 1684. Grand Total of all arms on 1st April, 1862, 2058 ; 1861, 1940 ; 1860, 1680.

The progress over the kingdom of the organization had reached on 1st April, 1862, to the amount of $21\frac{1}{2}$ troops of Light Horse Volunteers, numbering 662 men and horses ; 386 batteries of Artillery, numbering 24,363 men ; 45 companies of Engineers, numbering 2904 men ; 15 companies of Mounted Rifles, numbering 656 horses and men ; and 1802 companies of Rifles, numbering 134,096 men. The Grand Totals of all arms were in March 1, 1860, 119,283 ; in 1861, 161,400 ; in 1862, 162,681. Of the Rifle Volunteers 48,796 were organised in 86 Consolidated Regiments, and 75,535 in 134 Administrative Battalions.

CHAPTER XXXI.

ORGANIZATION AND EQUIPMENT—THE SERVICE PRESSED UPON THE GOVERNMENT—COLONEL MACMURDO'S STORY OF THE MOVEMENT—RESUME OF THE ACT GEO. III., 1803, UNDER WHICH THE FORCE WAS RAISED—THE FORCE REGULATED BY OCCASIONAL WAR OFFICE ORDERS AND CIRCULARS, JANUARY 1861—A CODE OF REGULATIONS ISSUED, AND A NEW SYSTEM OF WAR OFFICE CIRCULAR MEMORANDA ADOPTED—RESUME OF THE NEW REGULATIONS.

THE early Volunteer fervour may be said to have reached its culminating point about this period, the autumn of 1860 ; but before we allude to the crises that impended over the movement, it may be well to consider the basis on which it was founded,—its organization and equipment, and its position as to drill and discipline.

We have already shown that the Volunteer movement was not the creation of the Government, but the result of popular apprehension of danger, and the outcome of popular enthusiasm and patriotism. The first Inspector-General of the Force, Colonel (now General) Macmurdo, at a meeting at which Lord Enfield presided, in the beginning of 1865, from his own personal experience gave a very accurate resumé of the circumstances and mode under which the movement arose :—He said, " In 1859 I happened to be in Paris, and I was staying there among friends who had influence with the French army and the French press. I became aware of the most extraordinary feelings of hostility towards this country. These feelings were not shown in newspaper articles—the Emperor took care of that—but in what is called 'Society.' In Paris there existed a desire to go to war with this country. (Hear, hear.) I was at dinner with one of the leading French journalists, and in the course of

conversation he said, 'I am sorry for it, and I hope you will be prepared, but we shall invade you.' I asked what on earth we were going to fight about, to which he replied, 'I will tell you. It is on account of your weakness.' I saw that the feeling was gaining ground in Paris, and I went to Mr Sidney Herbert, who was then Secretary of State for War, and told him what had come under my notice, leaving him, as War Minister, to consider what steps should be taken for the defence of the country. But before the Government had time to consider what should be done, it came into the hearts of the people themselves to prepare for war, and to train themselves for their country's defence. The people did not want the army increased, and so they formed themselves into that army for home defence which now in 1865, has vastly increased its organization and numbers. I am going to Paris again on Monday, and I will pledge my life that I shall not hear a word of what I heard in 1859."

The consequence was that Government, though not quite taken by surprise, had no machinery at hand by which to govern or direct this amazing outburst of patriotism and loyalty save that devised by the Government during the early part of the century, and dated 5th June, 1803. We have already stated that the Volunteer force was authorised under the Act entitled "Act 44 George III., Cap. 54," which is described as an "Act to consolidate and amend the provisions of the several Acts relating to corps of Yeomanry and Volunteers in *Great Britain*; and to make further regulations relating thereto." This Act is now supplanted by that of 21st July, 1863, cited as "The Volunteer Act, 1863." The old Act was in some respects an anachronism, in so far as one of the provisions was an exemption of effective Yeomen and Volunteers from the hair duty, *if claimed* by certain formalities made under another Act of Parliament. The Volunteers of 1859 had certainly little interest in exemption from a tax upon a custom of their great-grandfathers, which they now

look upon as not a little ridiculous. This, however, is about the only benefit which seemed left to the Volunteers of 1859 to contemplate when they offered their services as an auxiliary force. It may be interesting to give a short summary of this Act.

As described above, it was an Act to amend and consolidate former Acts, and the first three clauses protect the privileges of Yeomanry and Volunteers under previous Acts, and exempts them from serving in the Militia, paying horse duty, and hair powder tax. The main provisions of the Act were as follows:—

(IV.) Effective members of Yeomanry or Volunteer corps were exempted from service in the Militia or other additional force, except such corps whose offers specified that such exemption would not be claimed; or to a greater number than the establishment. (V.) No member is effective who does not, properly armed and accoutred, attend at least—cavalry, 4 days,—infantry, 8 days, in the course of the four months preceding each return, unless absent with leave, or unless returned as effective.

(VI.) Where outfits have not been supplied, members who have attended musters without them may be returned as effective. (VII.) Leave of absence may be granted by commanding officers for any period of four months, and the Volunteer on completing his full number of days, — Cavalry eight times, — Infantry, sixteen times in eight successive months, shall be entitled to exemption, (IX.) Commanding officers to make returns on the first days of April, August, and December, and (X)

to give certificates to effectives residing in other places, entitling them to exemption therein. (XI.) Field officers, Adjutants, Yeomanry, and Volunteer Cavalry exempted from horse duty, and effectives exempted from the hair powder duty provided such exemptions shall be claimed as directed by 43 G., s. c. 161, entitled "*An Act for Repealing the several Duties, &c.*" (XII.) No corps entitled to exemption unless it has been, or was ready to be inspected. (XIII.) Volun-

teers in uniform exempt from tolls riding to or returning from exercise. (XIV.) Clerks of County meetings to transmit muster rolls to the Secretary of State, under a penalty of £50. (XV.) Penalty of £200 on Commanding Officers making false returns. (XVI.) When the proportions of men are fixed to serve in the Militia, or any additional force by the Lords Lieutenant, such as are exempted shall be deducted and the quotas apportioned accordingly. (XVII.) Enrolled Volunteers not to be exempted from the Militia ballot, and notice to be given to such as are chosen who shall be liable to serve on quitting the corps, or on discharge for misconduct. (XVIII.) Effectives chosen by ballot serving during the war, not liable to serve on the expiration thereof by reason of such ballot. (XIX.) Volunteers quitting one and enrolling in another corps, to have the benefit thereof in the latter corps, and, if chosen by ballot, to be exempt. (XX.) Volunteers to take the oath of allegiance. (XXI.) Adjutants and others who receive constant pay, subject to the Mutiny Act and Articles of War. Courts martial of Volunteer Officers cannot award punishment to life or limb, except when called out in case of invasion, &c. (XXII.) In case of invasion, Volunteers shall assemble in terms of their service, and on neglect shall be deemed deserters subject to the Mutiny Act and Articles of War; (XXIII) as also corps voluntarily assembling to do military duty. (XXIV.) His Majesty may put such corps under General officers, but to be led by their own officers, and no member shall be liable to be placed in any other regiment. (XXV.) No Volunteer officer shall sit on the trial of members of the other forces, and contrariwise (XXVI.) Officers of the Volunteers rank with officers of the Regular and Militia forces as the juniors of their respective ranks. (XXVII.) Commanding officers, when not on actual service, may discharge members not being officers, for disobedience, &c., such persons remaining liable for arrears and fines, and delivering up the property of

the corps in their possession, and (XXVIII) where the regulations shall not provide for misconduct under arms, the commanding officer may disallow the day as one of attendance, and (XXIX) persons misconducting themselves may be ordered into custody for the time the corps may be under arms. (XXX.) Volunteers may quit their corps, except in case of invasion, (XXXI) provided they give fourteen days notice in writing, and shall deliver up the property of the corps in their possession, &c. Volunteers who enlist into the Army shall be considered discharged. (XXXII.) Persons quitting the corps, or discharged, shall become liable to serve in the Militia, and to pay the duties, &c. (XXXIII.) Volunteers aggrieved because the commanding officer refuses to strike out their names, may appeal, &c. (XXXIV.) Directs the pay of Sergeant-Instructors to be 2/6 per day. (XXXV.) Act not to affect Defence Acts further than hereby altered. (XXXVI.) When Volunteers are assembled at the summons of the Lord Lieutenant, each Captain shall receive at the rate of two guineas per man, and when voluntarily assembled, the Treasury may order a guinea for each Volunteer, to be paid in like manner. Captains to account to the men for the money, and not draw for men not desiring it. (XXXVII.) Volunteers assembled on invasion to receive pay and be billeted as other forces, and (XXXVIII) their families shall be entitled to the same relief as those of Militiamen. (XXXIX.) After defeat of the enemy, Volunteers shall be returned to their respective homes, and be paid a guinea each man willing to receive it. (XL.) Commissioned officers disabled on service to be entitled to half-pay, and non-commissioned officers and privates to Chelsea Hospital; and widows of officers killed to pensions for life. (XLI.) Adjutants and Quartermasters may receive half-pay if entitled to it, on taking an oath that they had not between specified dates, any place or employment of profit besides their allowance of half-pay as a reduced officer in—late

regiment of—save and except as Adjutant, &c. (XLII.) Commanding officers may appoint places for keeping arms, &c., and persons to take charge of them, and the expense shall be paid by the county, but not to exceed an authorised sum. (XLIV.) Arms to be marked, and penalty of 40/ for selling arms, &c. (XLV.) Penalty of £10 for buying arms, &c. (XLVI to XLIX.) Assembling of Cavalry,—to be billeted the same as regular troops, but not subject to the Mutiny laws. Pay to be issued at rate of 2/ per day per man, and 1/4 per day for each horse. (L.) All money, arms, and property vested in the commanding officer. (LI.) Justices may direct that unpaid subscriptions or fines shall be doubled and levied by distress. Justices may mitigate penalties. (LII.) Similar procedure for refusal to deliver up arms, &c. (LIII.) Money paid by Receiver General to be paid out of first aids, and (LIV, LV) County Clerks to be rewarded for their trouble. (LVI.) Rules of corps to be approved by His Majesty, who (LVII) may annul them. (LVIII.) Acceptance of commissions not to annul seats in Parliament. (LIX, LX, and LXI.) Returns, &c., varying in form to be held valid; and Act may be altered or repealed.

During the years 1859 and 1860, the War Authorities contented themselves with these old time-worn enactments, but at the same time modified and controlled them by the issue of War Office Circulars and General Orders from time to time as they deemed they were required. Corps' rules, models of which had emanated from a committee in the summer of 1859, also helped to give a sort of binding adhesion to corps. However, by the close of 1860, and after the great displays before the Queen in Hyde Park and in Edinburgh and also at Liverpool, and other large centres of population throughout the country, the authorities evidently felt convinced that the martial ardour of the people was no ebullition of mere evanescent feeling. They began, therefore, to frame permanent rules for the

conduct of the force, and a code of regulations bearing date "War Office, 19th January, 1861," was issued under the signature of Earl de Grey and Ripon, under Secretary of State for War. This code of regulations superseded all circulars and orders previously issued, any alteration or modification of which was to be notified by circular memorandum to commanding officers. The Service was therefore henceforth guided by the Act of Parliament and the new "Regulations for the Volunteer Force."

These Regulations, after—1, quoting the Act Geo. III., under which the Volunteers were raised, laid down, 2, the liabilities of the Service as—"In all cases of actual invasion, or the appearance of an enemy in force on the coast of Great Britain, or of rebellion or insurrection arising or existing within the same on the appearance of an enemy in force on the coast, or during any invasion, Volunteer corps may be assembled for actual service; and whenever they are so assembled, they will be liable to serve in any part of Great Britain, unless a special arrangement to the contrary has been sanctioned at the time of Her Majesty's acceptance of their service. 3, Members. 4, Enrolment. 5, Honorary members. 6, Composition of Volunteer Force as Light Horse, Artillery, Engineers, Mounted Rifles and Rifles. 7, Its objects are to supplement the Regular, Militia, and other forces in the country. 8, Defines the strength of establishments for the various branches, being Light Horse, troop minimum 50, maximum 80; Artillery, battery minimum 50, maximum 80 men; Engineers, Company minimum 60, maximum 100; Mounted Rifles, Company minimum 43, maximum 70; Rifles, Company minimum 60, maximum 100. 9, Formation of corps to be made through Lords-Lieutenant of counties. 10, Officers to be reckoned as enrolled members to complete establishment. 11, Certain details to accompany offer of service. 12, Inspection of proposed practice ground.

13, Acceptance of same if inspecting officer's report is satisfactory. 14, The class who should compose Engineer corps are profession of engineers, masons, joiners, quarrymen, railway employees, &c. 16, 17, 18, 19, Formation of Artillery corps, and information to be sent with offer of service, &c. 20, 21, Relates to increase ; and reduction of establishment in a corps falling below the minimum. 22, 23, Precedence after the Militia, and different arms of the service, as follows:— Light Horse, Artillery, Engineer, Mounted Rifles, Rifles. 24, 25, County precedence determined in every arm by date on which the Secretary of State has received offer of service at the War Office. 26, Rank of officers determined by rank and date of commissions. 27, Precedence of officers of different corps of same rank and date of commission determined by relative precedence of their respective corps. 28, Of officers of one corps bearing same rank and date by the order they appear in the Army List. 29, 30, 31, *numbering* and special designations and alteration of numbers of corps. 30, Officers appointed by the Lord-Lieutenant, 31, who submits them for the Queen's approval. 32 to 35, Resignation submitted to the Queen by Lord-Lieutenant through the Secretary of State. 36, Commissions only vacated by promotion, resignation, deprivation, or death. 37, Fees or commission to clerks of lieutenancy, £2 2s, or a field officer, and £1 1s on all other ranks. 38, Notification of appointments in London Gazette. 39, Officer on full pay of Her Majesty's Army or Navy not eligible for other than honorary commissions. 40, Two substantive commissions cannot be held in the force. 41, In case of two corps being raised by one person, he may be commissioned to command both, but on actual service he must resign one of them. 42, Captains commanding more than one company to bear the title of Captain-Commandant. 43, Quartermasters and paymasters not allowed, but supernumerary lieutenants might

be appointed for the duties. 44, Officers holding 1st class certificate from the School of Musketry might be appointed as musketry instructors. 45, An officer not holding 1st class certificate could only be appointed as *acting* instructor, and did not require to be submitted to the Secretary of State. 46, Honorary colonels. 47, Honorary chaplains. 48 and 49, Honorary assistant surgeons and honorary veterinary surgeons might be appointed, but under no contingency could these appointments carry pay. 50, Honorary commissions give no precedence. 51, All substantive officers must be effective unless for special reasons. 52, Non-commissioned officers, and 53, lance rank appointed by commanding officers. 54, The same may be reduced by commanding officers after the investigation of a Court of Enquiry. 55, No person can be enrolled under 17 years of age, nor, 56, any pensioner without consent of Secretary of State, 57, and apprentices not without consent of their master. 58 and 59, An effective must have taken the oath of allegiance, attended the authorised drills properly equipped unless absent on leave or from sickness. 60, Drills need not be on consecutive days—one half must be musters of the whole corps. 61, All not conforming to conditions to be reckoned non-effectives. 62, Supernumeraries beyond the maximum not to be enrolled without special authority, and they are not entitled to exemptions. 63, Honorary members are not included in muster roll, nor permitted to interfere with military duties, but are permitted to wear the uniform. 64, Authorises rules for corps when not on actual service, but these to have Her Majesty's approval. 65, Certification of rules by Secretary of State. 66, Defines nature and duties of Courts of Enquiry—these have no power to administer an oath, and must be appointed by Lord Lieutenant. 67 to 83, Administrative organisation into regiments, brigades, or battalions, with the object to secure uniformity of drill, and to have the advantages

of an adjutant, but not to interfere with the individuality of the several corps, who can only be brought together by their own consent. 69, 70, Proposals for such unions to be made through the Lord Lieutenant, and the union to be with reference to locality. 71, Allows a major and adjutant to four companies—a lieutenant-colonel and adjutant for not less than six companies—a lieutenant-colonel, major, and adjutant for not less than eight companies—and a lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, and an adjutant for not less than twelve companies. 72, Such battalions are numbered according to dates of promotion, and, 73, Headquarters are assigned them in addition to those of the separate corps. 74, Restriction of four company combinations. 75, To adjutancy of such corps. 76, Corps of adjoining counties may unite. 77, Field officer commanding such corps to have general charge of drill and discipline of the whole body, will inspect each corps and be responsible for uniformity of drill, and corps cannot meet together without his permission. He will be in command of any drill of any of the corps at which he may be present; when such corps meet together for drill, the senior officer present commands. 79, Provides for absence of field officer commanding. 80, Allows a field officer to hold at the same time command of an individual corps. 81, 82, Tenure of commissions in such corps. 83, An administrative battalion cannot have rules distinct from those of its several corps. 84 to 86, Attachment to other corps, and mode of application. 87 to 94, Force not to assemble to the extent of a brigade for drill or review, without permission from the Secretary of State for War, through the Lords-Lieutenant of Counties. No War Office sanction is required, 90, For keeping the ground for another battalion. The command of a brigade while at drill will devolve upon the senior officer. At shooting matches also the senior officer takes command, and is responsible for the discipline and order, without interfering with

the arrangements of the meeting. 96 to 99, Choice of uniform allowed each corps, subject to approval of Lord Lieutenant. Uniformity recommended in each county, and the Dress Regulations of the Army to be followed as far as applicable. Every Volunteer should be provided with a kit, model knapsack, &c., being deposited at Pimlico. Pouches should carry 60 rounds. 100, 101, Officers and sergeants alone permitted to wear side arms when off duty, and neither standards nor colours allowed to any corps. 102 to 112, Refers to supply of arms gratuitously to enrolled members, if notified to Secretary of State that proper arrangements have been made for their custody. Arms to be marked, and the commanding officer held responsible for their good condition, tear and wear excepted. 113 to 121, States the proportion of ammunition, reckoned from 1st April each year, allowed to Volunteer corps of the several arms—viz., Light Horse, for every enrolled member, *gratis*, 1st year—70 ball, 10 blank, and 98 caps, allowed to purchase 50 ball, 35 caps; after 1st year, *gratis*—50 ball, 55 caps—to purchase 70 ball, 77 caps. Artillery—for guns per battery, *gratis*, 80 shot and 20 shell. For small arms for every effective, 1st year, *gratis*, 70 ball, 10 blank, 98 caps—to purchase 50 ball, 55 caps; after 1st year, *gratis*—50 ball, 53 caps—to purchase 70 ball, 77 caps. Engineer and Rifles, for every enrolled member, 1st year, *gratis*—110 ball, 20 blank, 163 caps—to purchase, including 20 rounds for prize shooting, 110 ball, 100 blank, 231 caps; after 1st year, *gratis*—90 ball, 60 blank, 165 caps—to purchase, including 20 rounds for prize shooting, 130 ball, 60 blank, 209 caps. Artillery were allowed over and above a sum not exceeding £7 13s, to purchase floating targets, or £2 10s for a land target in place of a floating one. Certain articles of musketry instruction were supplied by Government *gratis*, and others, as well as books were paid by the corps. 125, 126,

Issue of guns, and assistance to construct batteries, but the site to be wholly provided by the corps.

Adjutants appointed under the Queen's commission, 127 to 146, on recommendation of Lord Lieutenant. No officer eligible over 50 years of age. Qualifications for an adjutant—*Light Horse*, Four years' service in the Imperial or Indian Armies. *Artillery*, Two years as an officer, or eight as a non-commissioned officer in the Royal, Indian, or Marine Artillery; or five years as an officer in the embodied Artillery Militia; or four years in the embodied Artillery Militia, together with not less than two years in the Imperial or Indian Army or the Embodied Infantry Militia. In the *Engineers*, Two years as an officer, or eight years as a non-commissioned officer in the Royal Engineers, Engineers of the Indian Army or that of the East India Company; or two years as an officer in the Royal Artillery, Artillery of the Indian Army or that of the East India Company. *Mounted Rifle and Rifles*, Four years in the Imperial or Indian Armies, or that of the East India Company, Royal Marines, or Embodied Militia; or three years' such service in case of any candidate in possession of a 1st class certificate from the School of Musketry. Every candidate had to pass an examination, and to make the following declaration:—"I do hereby declare upon my honour as an officer and a gentleman, that in order to obtain the appointment of an adjutant in the ———, I have not given, paid, received or promised, and that I do not believe that any one for me has given, paid, received, or promised, directly or indirectly, any recompense, reward, or gratuity, to any person or persons whatever.

"Witness (C. D.)

Signed" (A. B.)

Frequent alterations have from time to time been made on the qualifications for the office, and also upon the oath. Notwithstanding the above declaration, it was no secret that very handsome sums came to outgoing adjutants, varying from one

to two thousand pounds. In the Army, notwithstanding a similar declaration as to over regulation price, over regulation price was the rule, and the officers under the purchase system days seemed to consider the declaration a farce, because they knew the authorities were well aware of the over-purchase transaction, and the anomaly crept into the Volunteer force of *purchase*, the original appointments as a matter of course being *gratis*. Some officers made a good thing of it by getting appointed to adjutancies, and then selling out, and by influence obtaining other *gratis* appointments, which, as matters existed, they could again exchange for ready cash. The salve for the conscience in these transactions was that the money was not paid for the actual appointment, but the incoming officer finding that he might require a set of horse furniture, or even the indispensable necessity of a pair of spurs, received a hint that these were at his service for a specified sum, and so down came a cheque, from some anonymous quarter or another, for a thousand or fifteen hundred pounds, and the retiring adjutant was so much the richer—less the old saddlery or the rusted spurs, which became the property of the incomer.

Adjutants were not permitted to hold other appointments. The pay was 8s a-day, 2s a-day for the keep of a horse; and, to cover contingent expenses and correspondence with the War Office, £4 per annum, for every company in the battalion. Over and above this, adjutants of administrative regiments had 2s a-day in lieu of travelling expenses, where the headquarters were more than five miles from those of one of the corps belonging to the battalion. An adjutant was not allowed to hold a regimental commission, nor was he permitted, in virtue of his superior rank, to take command of Volunteers when an officer of the corps was present. He was also subject to the **Mutiny Act** and **Articles of War**. His duties were to carry on the instruction of the corps and attend to its military duties, but

he was not to take part in its non-military or financial affairs. He had to keep a diary, which was forwarded to the War Office on the 1st of every month, showing how he had been employed. Retired pay was allowed per diem, as under—15 years' service, 5 of which as a Volunteer adjutant, 3s; 20 years, 7 as an adjutant, 4s; 25 years, 10 as adjutant, 5s; 30 years, 15 as adjutant, 6s; but such pay was only to be granted to those who, through age or infirmity, become unfit for their duties, or whose services may cease to be required, no claim for retired pay being allowed if the applicant held any office of profit under Government. 147 to 170, Defined the qualifications, appointments, and pay of sergeant instructors from the Militia or Line. They were specially under the supervision of the adjutant, and were under the Mutiny Act and Articles of War.

171 to 179, Provided for instruction at the School of Musketry at Hythe. The course extended over 15 days. Volunteers paid all their personal expense, but nothing was charged for instruction or ammunition. Rifle ranges to extend from at least 200 to a maximum of 300 yards. No corps without duly appointed adjutants, were permitted to fire blank or ball in military formation, without the sanction of the Assistant Inspector of the Division. Badges for good shooting were also established. The qualification to wear these badges have been frequently altered, but they originally were—a Volunteer who obtained the greatest number over 15 points in the 2nd class, when the available range was only 300 yards, might wear upon the sleeve above the cuff, a rifle embroidered horizontally. When the range was between 350 and 600 yards, the Volunteer who obtained the greatest number over 12 in the 2nd class, might wear a similar rifle with a star above it. When the range available was 900 yards, the Volunteer who made 7 points and upwards in the 1st class, might wear a similar rifle with two stars above it. When the range was between 650 and

900 yards, the Volunteer who obtained the greatest number of points above 7 in the 1st class might wear a similar rifle with three stars above it. Cross muskets cannot be worn by a Volunteer except by authority of the Secretary of State for War. These can only be worn by Sergeant-Instructors for Musketry.

The works to be used in conducting the instruction of Volunteers were 181, Defined to be the Field Exercises and Evolutions of Infantry, Manual of Artillery Exercises, Regulations for the Instruction, &c., of Cavalry, a Practical Treatise on Field Fortification in use by the Royal Engineers, and the Musketry Instruction for the Army—in short the same books as used by the regular soldier. Officers might be attached to the Regular Forces for Instruction, 182 to 184.

These regulations continued in operation till they were overturned by the "Volunteer Act, 1863," when a new act was issued conformable to the revised constitution of the force.

The Model Rules which were drawn up at first by the committee of Volunteer officers, and which served as a basis for the management of corps, were embodied in an Appendix to these regulations, and may be summarised as follows :—

Rule (1), quoted the Act under which the corps were raised ; (2), defined members as enrolled—consisting of effectives, non-effectives, and supernumeraries ; and honorary members—the latter only contributing to the funds ; (3), subscriptions due 1st of the month ; (4), fixed subscriptions, which varied in different corps from 10s to £2 2s ; (5), commanding-officer to propose gentlemen to Lord-Lieutenant for commissions ; (6), commanding-officer to appoint non-commissioned officers ; (7), candidates for admission to corps to be proposed by three gentlemen, two of whom, at least, to be members, and to be admitted on approval of the commanding-officer ; (8), each member must be provided with uniform and accoutrements of approved pattern ; (9), and shall be responsible for all articles

issued to him, property of Government or corps—fair wear and tear excepted; (10), defines corps' property to be all articles purchased out of the funds; (11), when not on service, commanding officer made solely responsible for discipline, but may assemble a court of enquiry consisting of two officers and two enrolled members to investigate any irregularity. Any enquiry on a commissioned officer shall be composed of Volunteer Officers convened under authority of the Lord Lieutenant; (12), commanding officer to fix time and place for parades, &c.; (13), senior officer in command shall have power to inflict fines, not less than as follows:—

(14), For loading contrary to orders, or shooting out of turn,
2s 6d.

For discharging the rifle accidentally, 5s.

For pointing the same, loaded or unloaded, at any person without orders, 5s.

The latter fine was increased in many cases to 10s, while minor offences, such as absence or lateness from parade, speaking in the ranks, &c., had penalties attached—the officers being mulcted double fines for the same offences; (15), all fines to be recorded; and (16), shall be collected 1st of every month by company sergeant, and paid to commanding officer; (17), provides for a committee to aid commanding officer in management of corps' finances; (18), abstract of the accounts to be laid before the members of corps; (19), ammunition furnished by Government, as per W.O. memo., July 1859, to be paid out the funds of corps, but further supplies for practice to be paid by members expending it; (20), honorary members not to interfere in duties of corps, nor obliged to provide uniform; but (21), may use practice ground when not required; and (22), shall pay a donation, or annual subscription, to corps,—this donation was generally £5, and the subscription usually one guinea, but never less than that of

ordinary members ; (23), fixed the system of musketry instruction to be that of Hythe ; and (24), suggested that every member should provide himself with the Volunteer Manual (Green Book), and a copy of the corps's rules.

On the adaptation of these Model Rules to the views and circumstances of the corps, they had to be forwarded to the Secretary of State for Her Majesty's approval, and when not found objectionable, were certified as not "disallowed by her Majesty" as the rules of the corps. In some corps there was a good deal of cutting and carving on the Model Rules, but anything opposed to their spirit was at once struck out, and the innovators only got their trouble for their pains. These Model Rules have, however, gone through many modifications since their promulgation, and, in fact, as discipline has advanced, have become more and more ignored, and a system recognised more in accordance with that of the army and its more effective regulations.

CHAPTER XXXII.

DRILL AND DISCIPLINE OF THE EARLY CORPS—THEIR CLASS OF OFFICERS, UNIFORMS, AND ARMS—INSTITUTION OF FIELD DAYS AND SHAM FIGHTS AT BRIGHTON, AND IN SCOTLAND—GENERALS SCARLETT, LORD CLYDE, SIR HOPE GRANT, AND COLONEL MACMURDO'S OPINIONS ON THEIR UTILITY.

WE now come to deal with the actual state of drill and discipline among the early Volunteer corps. Although the constitution of the Force places the appointment of officers solely in the hands of Lords Lieutenant of counties, subject to Her

Majesty's approval, the same as appointments to the Militia ; yet, as the Volunteer force was not called into existence by the Government, but was the spontaneous forth-putting of the people themselves, offers of service were, as a rule, accompanied by lists of officers elect. The mode in which these offers of service were made was various. In certain districts some leading person talked the matter over, a meeting of the likely inhabitants was called, when, if the feeling was in favour of the movement, lists were got up and subscribed by the persons willing to become Volunteers. When these lists reached the minimum of sixty or the maximum of one hundred, they formed the basis of a single company corps, which carried an establishment of a Captain, a Lieutenant, and an Ensign, and not unfrequently also a Surgeon, and a Chaplain, as commissioned officers ; as non-commissioned officers, a Colour-Sergeant, four Sergeants, four Corporals, and four Lance-Corporals. These appointments were not unfrequently keenly canvassed, and candidates were supported each by their separate partizans, and meetings were held of the proposed corps for filling them up by vote, after which the successful candidates' names were forwarded with the lists of Volunteers, as nominations for commissions. The non-commissioned officers are, by the constitution of the service, appointed by the commanding officer, but the votes of their comrades ruled alike in these formation days the appointments of commissioned and non-commissioned officers. Corps, again, in some instances, were got up by gentlemen who desired the command. These generally were county gentlemen, masters employing a large number of hands in factories, and the like ; and these may have been said to have been either self-elected or self-nominated ; or they nominated their sons, their relatives, or their managers to the important posts ; and generally these paid very sweetly for their commissions, by contributing largely to the funds for the formation and equipment of their corps.

Trades and professions also vied with each other in getting up and equipping Volunteer corps, and large subscriptions were in many cases obtained for the purpose. Not unfrequently the funds were largely enhanced by the liberal contributions of the candidates for military titles and martial honours. It is quite evident that Volunteer bodies got up under such a system could not at first become well organised for military purposes. The contests for honours and titles had the usual results of all such contests, and corps were liable to be divided into partizans. The members were expected, originally, to contribute towards their uniforms and the expenses of their corps, and, at the beginning they even had to supply their rifles. Each, therefore, claimed to have a say in the management of affairs. The result was a very great difficulty to draw the line between what was military and what was civil, and therefore discipline was in abeyance, and Jack, in many cases, considered himself as good as his master. No doubt Volunteers with well constituted minds acknowledged that the gentlemen they had voted over them, as officers, were entitled to their respect and homage as ruled and ordained in matters military. The difficulty, however, was not always with the rank and file, for many of the officers considered their duty well done when they obtained their coveted titles and put their money down to clothe and equip, or assist in doing so, their comrades. These commanding officers appeared at parades chiefly as ornamental members, trusting solely to some old pensioner, whom they had hired at a weekly wage, to make soldiers of their men. Everything connected with the movement was matter for discussion and debate. In these elective corps, the Captain or senior officer was simply the chairman, but, sometimes intermixing the military with the civilian element, he thereby created amazement and astonishment among his comrades. Under such an organization, discipline

could neither be instituted nor maintained, and the Volunteers were regarded by most people as a sort of raw material in arms which might be manufactured and polished for service, if wanted; but few believed that it was, even then, the real nucleus of a great movement which should eventuate in an auxiliary army of vast proportions and creditable efficiency. Of course much took place which, to the military mind, seemed extraordinary vagaries both in dress and conduct. The Volunteers, when they acquired their uniforms, swaggered about the streets with them everywhere. At dinner parties the hostess desired to have the presence of officers of the new force, and they had to discard their sombre evening costume, and turn out in their martial gear. All ranks were the same, and discipline as hardly thought of in the abounding energy to increase numbers and raise funds for their equipment. There was literally no discipline more than that which might rule any club or society bound together by a few rules, with a chairman, secretary, treasurer, and committee. In fact there were not a few social reformers who had heard of army reform and believed they were about to revolutionize all things military, and now to the astonished Regulars how purchase might be polished, confraternity established between officers and men, and how the Volunteer might even find the typical marshal's baton in his cartouche box, for knapsack, as yet, he has none.

In corroboration of our statement, an observer* of this period, describing the movement, says, "Corps of men were enrolled from large firms, from public schools and colleges, from factories and warehouses—all classes of employment in fact; officers were admitted without regard to ability or fitness for their commissions, from their position as capitalists, as men of

*The Volunteer Service, by Charles Harding, F.R.S.L., Captain, 19th Regt R. V., London, 1870.

stamp, or employers of the labourers enrolled among the men. Officers were also appointed from among tradesmen, orators at vestry meetings and others, with whom personal interest was more important than were qualifications for the position. They were all sizes and shapes—short and tall, wiry and corpulent. There were beardless captains and white headed ensigns, and there were wonderful eccentricities in hair, in beards, and in uniforms. In them we missed all the smartness and style which characterises the officers of the regular army. Government, while willing to assist to develop the feeling animating the nation, was not prepared, however, with any plan by which to utilize the incongruous hordes who placed their services at its feet. It did at last what it thought best. It recognised drills under army sergeants. It patronized parades and reviews. It gave them army officers as adjutants, and started them with a little money with which to plod along.”

In the matter of uniform, the desire was strong to be as unlike the real soldier as possible. The rank and file of the army was in the very worst savour in society. They were considered, and to a great extent they were, the offscourings of our large cities and the basest of the population. Scarlet, as a material for clothing, was regarded by the Volunteers, generally, with about as much equanimity as it is said to rouse in a bull. The very cut of the clothes had to be adapted to the soldier civilian mind, and in place of the coat being cut short and smart, had to be lengthened into a surtout reaching almost to the knees. The fact was painfully evident the Volunteers were afraid they should be mistaken for soldiers. Yet amid a very few extravagances of dress, the majority of the early Volunteers, in all the shades of gray they chose, were generally a well dressed and soldierly looking set of men. The cap was all but the universal head dress. We have been speaking chiefly of the uniforms of the Infantry branch. The Artillery, perhaps owing to their

ing a little later in the field when the movement was more stured, almost universally followed the dress and equipment the regular service, as did also the few Engineer corps which ung up. The belt equipment of the Infantry was generally t of the rifle regiments, cartouche box slung over the : shoulder, with waist belt, cartridge box and bayonet frog, ially of patent or enamelled leather. The Artillery and Engineers followed their respective services, with the ex- tion that their white belts were of patent or enamelled ther.

The arms with which the Rifle corps equipped themselves e the short Enfield and sword bayonet, the same as used in Rifle Regiments of the Line ; but when Government sup- d the arms they were of the long Enfield pattern and ordi- y bayonet, the sergeants having the short weapon and sword onet. The Artillery were at first supplied with old smooth ines, which were latterly replaced by rifled arms ; and the ineers were furnished with an excellent weapon in the aster oval-bored rifle, and sword bayonet. In 1871, the e Volunteers were supplied with the Snider breech-loading , and subsequently both Artillery and Engineers have had breech-loader supplied, in the latter service a grooved rifle g given instead of the Lancaster.

s to drill, the Volunteers were first presented with the ll Sixpenny Military Primer* to which we have referred in er chapters, but since they stepped out of the Green Book, was called, and took to the Red Book, their training has the same, as regards drill, as that of the regular Army. From to the present date, 1878, no fewer than six revisals of ed Book havetaken place, comprising a complete revolution e Field Exercises and tactics of the British Army. These

* Artillery [or Rifle] Volunteer Manual, 1859.

various editions or revisals bear dates 1859, 1862, 1867, 1870, 1874 and 1877, and in these developments of drill the Volunteers have had a fair share of credit.*

Having gained some competency at company and battalion drill, the Volunteers, officers and men, worked hard to obtain some further military acquirements. The appearances which had been made in London and in Edinburgh before the Queen, and in the large mass parades in Lancashire and elsewhere, were so encouraging in all respects, that they became desirous to have more extensive military experience. The result was that large district reviews and sham fights were encouraged, under the auspices of the commanding officers, and with the sanction of the War Authorities, who appointed competent general officers of the Army either to take command or report on the tactical manoeuvres of the Volunteers. The great Brighton Easter Monday Reviews were established in 1861, mainly through the energetic action of Lord Ranelagh and the officers commanding Metropolitan Volunteer Corps. On that occasion the manoeuvres, which included a sham fight, were organised and directed entirely by Volunteer officers. The Horse Guards, however, sent down General Scarlett to watch the proceedings, and in the report he made to the War Authorities, he gave the Volunteers the highest commendation. In the year following, the Review and Sham Fight again took place at Brighton on Easter Monday, Lord Clyde being in command, when the Volunteers once more drew forth com-

* General Sir Garnet Wolseley, in the *Nineteenth Century*, for March, 1878, pays the Volunteers the following compliment, "It was the Volunteer movement which popularised the Army and everything belonging to it. . . . To it the Army especially owes a debt of gratitude for many reforms in drill, brought about through the persistent advocacy of its members, who have specially devoted themselves to that particular subject."

nendation for their behaviour under arms. Thus year after year the Metropolitan Volunteers devoted their great annual spring holiday to the long journey to Brighton and back, in order to take pleasure in the fatiguing manœuvres of a general field day. No doubt there were many drawbacks to instruction and discipline under such circumstances as those in which the civil troops were conveyed to and marshalled on the field; but, undoubtedly the balance of advantage was largely in favour of the Volunteer cause. General officers of the Regular Army were permitted, in consequence, to accustom themselves to meet and handle larger bodies of troops than our meagre Army could afford concentrated on any given spot. Our Railway Companies and their officials were permitted opportunities to gain experience in the conveyance of large bodies of troops, numbering seldom less than 20,000 men, which might stand them in good stead should the emergency for sudden transport arise.

Throughout the country a similar spirit was evoked, and in the North some great annual field days were also instituted. The sham fights of the West of Scotland, especially after those of the Metropolis, were perhaps on the completest scale. On the 28th September, 1861, a Volunteer army of upwards of 500 men mustered within the demesne of Pollok—the seat of Sir John Maxwell, Bart., situated about three miles from Glasgow, for a grand field day. The attacking force was made up of a brigade of Cavalry, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Clark of the Scots Greys, and comprised a detachment of the Scots Greys, under command of Captain McNeill; the Glasgow Queen's own Yeomanry Cavalry Regiment, under Major Hamilton; and three brigades of Infantry, the first of which consisted of the 76th regiment of the Line under command of Major T. W. Cator, and three battalions of Devonshire Rifle Volunteers, commanded respectively by

Lieut.-Colonel Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, Bart., of Ardgowan, Lieut.-Colonel Wm. Mure of Caldwell, and Lieut.-Colonel John Graham of Fereneze. Brigadier, Lieut.-Colonel Smyth, C.B., 76th Regiment. The second Brigade was under command of Colonel Darby Griffith of the Scots Greys, and consisted of three battalions of 3rd, 4th, and 5th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, under their respective commanders, viz., Lieut.-Colonel D. Dreghorn, Major J. F. Jamieson, and Lieut.-Colonel W. Stirling. The third Brigade was commanded by Colonel Nugent of the 22nd Depot Battalion, and consisted of three administrative battalions of Lanarkshire and Ayrshire Rifles, commanded (1st) by Lieut.-Colonel Samuel Simpson, (2nd) by Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Ewing, and (6th) by Major W. Montgomery Neilson.

The defending force consisted of a brigade of Artillery and Engineers, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Morris, of the Royal Artillery; the Artillery being from Lanarkshire, Renfrewshire, Ayrshire and Dumbartonshire, under command of Lieut.-Colonel W. Stirling Crawford and Major J. R. Stewart; and the Engineers under Captain Ronald Johnstone. The fourth Brigade was under command of Lieut.-Colonel F. Carey, 26th regiment of the Line (Cameronians), and consisted of the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteer Regiment, 2 battalions, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, Bart., of Garscube, and Major Professor Macquorne Rankine; and the 19th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, 2 battalions, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Middleton and Major Daniel Reid.

The whole Force was under command of Major-General Sir Hope Grant, K.C.B., while Assistant Adjutant General Sir John Douglas, K.C.B., was with the attacking force. The defending force was under the direction of Colonel P. Maclean, of the Royal Artillery. On this occasion the Engineers threw

pontoon bridge across the river White Cart, which runs through the Pollok grounds, over which the defending force marched into their position, and by which they retired on being driven back, their Artillery playing upon the enemy from the opposite bank. The troops throughout drew forth enormities everywhere. Sir John Douglas, at the close of the proceedings, called the commanders of brigades to the front and said that he had been requested by Sir Hope Grant to ask them to tell the officers and men under them that he had never seen a finer body of men, or men more fit for their work, or who knew better what they were doing, than the troops who had passed him that day. If they would only pay great attention to discipline, he was satisfied they would turn out as fine an army as the regulars. On the morning following the newspapers said—"The day will long be remembered in the West. It passed over so as to leave just cause for exultation." The only drawback to the occasion was the ill recompense Sir John Maxwell received for his generosity and public spirit, in the laughs from Glasgow, Paisley, Barrhead and the surrounding district, breaking down his fences and destroying some of the best old trees upon the estate, in their reckless anxiety to get to the front, and even to impede the movements of the troops. In the following year, 9th August, 1862, Colonel Macmurdo, B., the Inspector General of the Volunteer forces, came down from the War Office and commanded on a similar occasion on the heights of Fereneze, the property of Lieut.-Colonel John Graham. On this occasion the troops were drawn as before from the counties of the West of Scotland, and numbered close on 6000. The attacking force consisted of three Infantry brigades; the first being composed of a detachment of Artillery, 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Renfrewshire, and 3rd Markshire Rifles, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Sir Michael Law Stewart, Bart., R.R.V.; the second Infantry Brigade

consisting of 1st, 2 battalions, 5th and 25th Lanarkshire Rifles, commanded by Sir Archd. Ilay Campbell, Bart., 1st L.R. V.; the third Infantry Brigade consisting of 19th, 1st and 2nd Ad-Batts., and 4th Lanarkshire Rifles, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Commandant John Middleton, 19th L.R.V.

The defending force was under command of Colonel Maclean, R.A., Inspector of Volunteer Artillery in Scotland, and consisted of one Brigade made up of the Lanarkshire and Renfrewshire Artillery and the Lanarkshire Engineers, to the number of 1238. There were no Cavalry and no regular troops present on this occasion, but a couple of field guns were well worked by the Lanarkshire Artillery. After the march past,

Colonel MACMURDO called the commanders of brigades to the front, and delivered his judgment on the conduct of the Volunteers as follows:—Addressing Colonel Maclean, he said—“Well, I think you have fought us well to-day. Then addressing the other gentleman, he continued—I have called the mounted officers of this force together at this time because when regiments get into brigades it very much depends upon the mounted officers—upon brigadiers and their staff—whether the movements of the day will be successful or not. Brigade movements depend entirely upon the manner in which the points and alignments are taken up; and therefore I have called you together, gentlemen, to go over very shortly what we have done to-day. When you were formed in position the enemy occupied the heights in front, which was a very strong position. Considering the number of stone walls and enclosures in front, I conceived it best to make a demonstration with the right brigade against the enemy's front, and to take the other two brigades by a road into the valley below to turn his right. The brigade that advanced in front was covered by a battalion of skirmishers, and the demonstration they made answered well.

the firing was exceedingly good and well sustained, and answered the purpose of drawing the attention of the enemy to the front, while the two brigades were coming round on his right flank. A little confusion was caused by one of the brigades getting into line at the foot of the hill, but that was owing to the very difficult nature of the ground than to the Volunteers themselves. It being exceedingly boggy, no troops could cross the ground; and therefore it was not surprising, under the circumstances, that the brigade should not have advanced up the hill with some degree of irregularity. As the brigade ascended the hill in echelon of battalions, they recovered their composure. Of course, I took care to hold them back in order that they might recover their proper place and position, so that by the time they arrived at the top of the hill they were in very good formation. At this time the gallant Colonel was interrupted by several stray shots from the brigades, on which he said—Now, gentlemen, I will stop speaking; this firing is beginning, and it is one of those things I abhor; therefore, gentlemen, go back to your brigades and stop this firing. Let every battalion from right to left in battalions fire volleys in the air. I hope this firing will not be interrupted. He then resumed where he had left off, saying—When the enemy's right flank was turned, the movement across the field in front of us was fairly done, considering the boggy nature of the ground. But I want to point out to you, gentlemen commanding battalions, that you must, when in brigade, keep your eyes constantly upon your respective brigadiers, have your ears at the same time open. Wherever the brigadier orders always keep your eye upon him, and when he receives an order and delivers it, pass you the word, as it is the duty of a mounted officer to pass it from one battalion to another. I think these demonstrations will be continued from year to year. They certainly have not the effect of steadying the troops;

that ought to be done at regimental and company parades. If the company be well drilled the battalion will be well drilled also. We have to look to mounted officers of battalions for good working in such movements as we have had to-day. One meeting of this kind a year is quite sufficient to enable the Volunteers to understand what they would really require to do in a time of war. I hope this demonstration will be repeated next year ; and I have now to express my satisfaction at the progress made by the Volunteers of your battalions, and to bid you good evening."

CHAPTER XXXIII.

SHOOTING AS AN ENCOURAGEMENT AND ALSO AS A NEW SOURCE OF EXPENSE—ERECTION OF DRILL HALLS AND RIFLE RANGES—FAILURE OF SOURCES OF INCOME—MEETINGS IN LONDON AND THROUGHOUT THE COUNTRY.

WHATEVER may be said of the Volunteers as to their proficiency at drill, in musketry they took a lead almost from the beginning. In this department no doubt they had a considerable amount of training, from 1860 and onwards, from competent Instructors who had passed through the Hythe School ; but no doubt, also, a great deal of that proficiency at the target which the Volunteers acquired over the Regular Service, arose from their own self-training at their company and regimental ranges. Many of the early Volunteers were men possessed of some means, and target exercise opened up to them a new source of recreation, which, fostered by prizes given by their officers, and subscriptions by themselves, even so early as the period of their history

f which we speak, prior to 1863, had acquired for the Service first-class position in shooting.

Throughout the country, the example set the Volunteers by the National Rifle Association infused into the general body a vitality for rifle shooting, which not only became a most exhilarating recreation, but also an inducement to draw a certain mass of the community into the service. Prize lists were subscribed, and the encouragement of rifle competitions given at a time when the Government really exacted no special form of marksmanship efficiency from the Volunteers. Provincial rifle associations on the model of that of Wimbledon, sprung up all over the country; in Lancashire; at York; in the North of Scotland, August, 1860, among the earliest of our provincial rifle meetings was that of Angus and Mearns; at Edinburgh; in the West of Scotland; and at Inverness and Aberdeen; all offering tempting prizes, and cultivating a spirit of emulation among the men which has produced in the Volunteer institution the finest rifle shots in the world. All this, however, called for the supplies of means to keep up and carry on the various expenses connected with drill and shooting.

These developments of the movement, along with the organization of corps into battalions and regiments, introduced new requirements and new forms of management, and led, in some respects, to new sources of outlay. Larger means of accommodation were required for drill, and regularly organized and equipped rifle ranges were demanded. Small corps had hardly, in their individual capacity, dared to aspire to the advantages which these organizations were calculated to afford, and which were in fact a necessity of their efficiency. Now that larger organizations had assumed existence, enterprising colonels took counsel with their officers, capacious drill halls were erected, where available, extensive exercise grounds obtained, whole farms and parts of farms leased, and, at great private expense,

rifle ranges laid out, fitted with targets and the appliances for rifle shooting. These demands very soon began to be felt as a heavy and unforeseen burden upon officers, and the men having already begun to grumble at payment of subscriptions, in most corps these had to be given up, while many of the officers had further incurred obligations in the belief that relief would come from somewhere. As yet, however, the war authorities were hard to move, and continued to do almost nothing for the force. Many corps had still a residue of the funds on which they had been originally raised, but these were fast disappearing, and the sources out of which they originally came seemed all but dried up. Worse still, the uniforms of the men were wearing out, and in the matter of "unmentionables," had a very shabby appearance in many corps. Re-equipment stared the officers in the face ; the belts might last seven years, such was the calculation, but three years was the utmost the most sanguine looked to as the life of the "Melton" uniforms in which the troops were clothed. In the difficulty, appeals were made to private theatricals, bazaars, balls, fancy fairs, and the like, to which the ladies contributed freely, and large sums of money were raised ; but, not to be repeated, these were but passing make-shifts to provide the sinews of war, and the force seemed about to collapse for want of money to carry it on.

As we have said, the uniforms were worn out. Possibly they had not been husbanded with the care they ought to have been. If the tunics were still serviceable, they were of many colours in the same battalion, and the resolution for a uniform equipment in battalions quailed before an empty exchequer ; but the nether garments were almost universally shabby, and all but unserviceable. The motley appearance of regiments became more lugubrious from the shabbiness of the outworn garments. The original sources of supply from public subscriptions, and from private patriotism, if not totally closed, were at least all but un-

reliable. Many corps disappeared before the difficulties that surrounded them, while small corps hastened to make common cause with larger organizations : and even some large two-battalion corps, in order to present as much efficiency as possible, reduced their establishments to those of single battalions, and also in the hope that funds forthcoming would thus be more adequate for the emergency. A dire collapse was imminent, after all the patriotic fervour out of which this promising force had sprung. Inspections were looked forward to with fear and trembling by commanding officers, and inspecting officers had to coax and encourage the men by telling them that they wanted their own presence rather than that of their clothes. This state of affairs alarmed not a few, because, after the glorification that had been raised over the military spirit of the "nation of shopkeepers," it was feared that the British people would become, after all, the laughing-stock of Europe, because the said military spirit was only a transitory evanescence. The War Office was appealed to, and no one knew well what to do. Dispirited and heartened, commanding officers saw no mode of meeting obligations for equipment which had been calculated over so many years, and feared that the country would leave them in a lurch.

So early as the close of 1860 and the commencement of 1861 the approaching crises were foreseen by many, and more especially in the large manufacturing districts, where a great portion of the enrolled Volunteers were artisans. Meetings were held throughout the country to rouse the flagging spirit of patriotism in the cause, and to endeavour to move the Government to give the matter a fair consideration. A strange notion had sprung up that Volunteering meant being soldiers in the country's behalf, the soldier providing not only his uniform but arms, and giving his time in the service besides ; but the sentiment ultimately prevailed that a Volunteer had no right to

give more than his time, all else being found for him by the common country he served and defended. In London, meetings were held to consider the question, as well as in Liverpool, Manchester, Glasgow, and other large centres of population, and it was urged upon Government that a money grant was absolutely necessary to the existence of the force. As a specimen of the style of agitation resorted to in behalf of the movement, we quote the following which was issued to members of Parliament and to the country generally :—

THE VOLUNTEER MOVEMENT.

179 WEST GEORGE STREET,
GLASGOW, *January*, 1861.

SIR,

We beg to bring under your notice the subjoined Resolutions, which were adopted at a Public Meeting held on the 9th instant, in the Merchants' Hall, Glasgow, the Lord Provost presiding.

As we think the Resolutions have a material bearing on the the future prosperity of the Volunteer Movement throughout the country, we trust that you will see cause to concur in them, and to give them your support ;—and we shall be glad to receive any suggestions you may feel inclined to make tending to promote the object in view.

We are, SIR,

Your very obedient Servants,

PETER CLOUSTON, <i>Lord Provost.</i>	} <i>Joint</i>
JOHN MIDDLETON,	
<i>Lieut.-Col. Commandant 19th Regiment</i>	
<i>Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers,</i>	<i>Conveners.</i>

RESOLUTIONS.

I.—Moved by Walter Buchanan, Esq., M.P.; seconded by Lieutenant-Colonel Stirling, 5th Regiment Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers,—

“That this Meeting, being deeply impressed with the importance and utility of the Volunteer Movement, has seen with the greatest satisfaction the success which has hitherto attended it, the countenance it has received from Government, and the cordial support it has met with from all classes of the community.”

II.—Moved by Mr Sheriff Bell; seconded by Lieutenant-Colonel Middleton, 19th Regiment Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers,—

“That whilst the Volunteer principle is that on which the whole movement is based, and from which it derives its chief strength, this Meeting, nevertheless, entertains a very strong opinion that the time has now arrived when, with a view to the permanent efficiency of the force, measures should be adopted for giving it a continuous National support, of a substantial and liberal character, whereby the nation would, on the one hand, acquire a greater hold over the services of the Volunteers, and they, on the other, would feel themselves more entirely mixed up with the national interests.”

III.—Moved by Lieutenant-Colonel Dreghorn, 3rd Regiment Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers; seconded by James Jamieson, Esq., Merchant in Glasgow,—

“That the said measures should comprehend, as of leading and paramount importance, an annual pecuniary grant towards defraying various contingent expenses which press more or less heavily on each effective Volunteer; the said grant to be

allocated and distributed in such manner as Government or Parliament may determine."

IV.—Moved by Robert Dalglish, Esq., M.P. ; seconded by Lieutenant-Colonel A. Crum Ewing, of Fourth Administrative Battalion, Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers,—

"That the following gentlemen be appointed a Committee to take such measures as may appear to them best for bringing the objects which the foregoing Resolutions contemplate under the notice of Parliament and Government, and generally for carrying them into effect :—Sir Archibald Alison, Bart., Sheriff of Lanarkshire (the historian) ; the Lord Provost of Glasgow ; Sir James Campbell of Stracathro ; Walter Buchanan, Esq., M.P. ; Robert Dalglish, Esq., M.P. ; Henry Glassford Bell, Esq., Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire ; James Jamieson, Esq., merchant, Glasgow ; Thomas Richardson, Esq., merchant, Glasgow ; the Officers in command of the several Regiments or Battalions of Volunteer Rifles in the Counties of Lanark, Renfrew, and Dumbarton ; the Officer commanding the Volunteer Artillery in the County of Lanark ; the Officer commanding the Volunteer Engineers in the County of Lanark."

The committee appointed by the Glasgow meeting agreed upon no definite amount of support required, but opinions were collected throughout the country, and the sums suggested as requisite to maintain the movement varied from £1 to £2 per head per annum. The Metropolitan officers worked the matter hard with Government, and invited the co-operation of the Volunteer officers in the provinces, and on the 23rd February, 1861, a meeting took place at the Thatched Tavern, London, which was attended by deputations of Volunteers from England and Scotland. At this meeting it was stated that the expenses actually required would amount, including clothing, to £2 3s 0¾d per man. Between that period and the following year

an allowance was made of 4s 4¾d per man for drill instruction, but the balance of expense still remained a little under £2 per man.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

CONTRAST BETWEEN THE ENTHUSIASM OF 1859 AND THE SUPINENESS OF 1862—RENEWED APPEALS TO GOVERNMENT FOR AID—THE SECRETARY FOR WAR ASKS INFORMATION AS TO THE STATE OF VOLUNTEER CORPS FROM THE ASSISTANT INSPECTORS—THEIR REPLIES—A ROYAL COMMISSION ISSUED, MAY 1862—THE WITNESSES CALLED, AND QUERIES ISSUED TO VOLUNTEER COMMANDING OFFICERS—BATTALION OFFICERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS.

NOTHING could have been more encouraging to the Volunteer movement throughout the country than the patronage and distinction conferred upon it by Her Majesty at St. James's, at Hyde Park, and at Edinburgh, while at the same time the deep interest which had been on all occasions evinced by His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, seemed to give hopeful assurance of its permanence. The difficulties therefore which now surrounded it for want of the wherewithal to renew and maintain its equipment came with exasperating chagrin upon those who had devoted themselves to responsible positions in the service. If the Government held back its assistance, the fears which now began to be entertained of its decline seemed about to be verified. If the Government remained obstinate, or if the force henceforth was to be confined only to those who possessed the means and were willing to provide their own outfit, and pay besides, out of their pockets all battalion expenses, then

indeed it was certain to leave a very small representation of the 162,681 men it showed in the beginning of 1862. It was found, even at this early period, as it has been found since, that the humbler class of Volunteers who received their uniform and equipment out of corps' funds, or who only partially contributed to the maintenance of their corps, were far from being the worst drilled or least disciplined Volunteers. The difficulty of solving the financial question grew perplexing to all who took an interest in the maintenance of the force. The panic or alarm out of which the movement had arisen in spring of 1859 had subsided, the British Snail which had drawn in its horns at the threat of invasion, now that the danger had passed away, put them out again, and crept onward in search of the fat things. The general public, though perhaps not quite regardless, thought it no business of theirs; and the Government, influenced no doubt to a large extent by official jealousies in military circles, remained supine, and the hopeless prospect of pecuniary relief from responsibilities already incurred, or of forthcoming means for renewal of equipment, all appeared to the friends of the movement as the certain harbingers of its extinction, and the prelude of the passing away of the Volunteers of 1859, as those of former epochs in our national history had passed away. It was not to be expected that private munificence would ever flow out in behalf of the Volunteer cause as it had done at its commencement, when the whole people seemed to arouse themselves as if to avert some impending national calamity. The officers had grown tired of working and paying, especially where the demands were large, as in many cases they were, and the men who had supplied the whole or part of their equipment at first, were hardly expected to do so longer, and to be jeered at, as they too often were by their more supine neighbours, for whom in fact they were doing duty. Commanding officers looked before them to the miserable prospect of having no one to command;

patriots felt that the collapse of the force would give encouragement to the Continental peoples to point out, after all, what a nation of shopkeepers we really were. Therefore the officers commanding Volunteers in London and throughout the country continued, by deputation after deputation to the War Office, to press upon the Government the necessity of a more thorough recognition of the Volunteer movement, and of doing something by pecuniary grant to prolong its existence.

In the early part of 1862, the War Office exhibited some signs of being alive to the situation of affairs, and on the 13th January of that year, a letter was issued by the Inspector-General of the force, addressed to the Assistant Inspectors throughout the country, asking them to give their opinion on the condition of Volunteer corps in their respective divisions. The replies of the inspecting officers unanimously pointed out the difficulties in the way of maintaining the Volunteer force without Government aid. These replies contained such remarks as the following :—
 “Many of the corps are supported by the proceeds of bazaars and voluntary contributions in the neighbourhood.” “Several of the first enrolled corps, which are the best drilled, require new clothing ; and from personal communication with the officers commanding these corps during my last inspections, I found that some were in debt, and others with their funds so reduced, with little or no prospect of further contributions, that it will be impossible to clothe them all. These corps, I fear, will gradually decrease in numbers, and will eventually be broken up, unless some pecuniary assistance is granted to them.” “A great difficulty in keeping corps together in consequence of the falling off of subscriptions from the county families and other parties not immediately connected with the Volunteers, who at first were willing to assist, but when a second or third subscription was called for, either withdrew their support altogether, or gave it grudgingly and as a tax.” “From what I could discover

during my tours of inspection last year, there were not throughout my division half a dozen corps actually with funds in hand, and where the captain was not a man of means, I felt very doubtful of their appearing in any strength this year." "In most county corps the clothing has all been furnished from funds raised by donations of private individuals, and in no case have I heard of any provision being made for the renewal of uniforms." "No corps, so far as has been ascertained, is in a position to meet any part of the expense attending a renewal of uniform. It is considered in this section of the country most essential that the Volunteer force should be maintained; but it is unquestionable that a renewal of uniforms would entail its being broken up." "From occasional inquiries, I have ascertained that many of the rural corps are very nearly in a state of bankruptcy." "The whole of the rural corps in this division are not entirely self-supporting, but in a great measure dependent upon annual subscriptions from honorary members and others, donations, &c., &c., for the requisite funds; and when the present uniforms are worn out, there will be much difficulty in having them renewed, and it is to be feared there will be a considerable diminution in numbers in many corps in consequence," &c., &c. These extracts are from the inspecting officers of all parts of the kingdom,* and could not fail to convince Sir George Cornwall Lewis, then Secretary of State for War, for whose information the answers were got up, that the

* The Assistant Inspecting Officers of this period under Colonel M'Murdo, the first Inspector-General of the force, numbered ten, and bore the rank of Majors, and had *Divisions* of the country assigned to them. Those who sent in replies were—Major Jones, Edinburgh; Major Roney, Swansea; Major Harman, York; Major Manners, Liverpool; Major Dick, Birmingham; Major Hume, Bristol; Lieut.-Colonel Ibbetson, East Midland Division; Major Luard, Farnham; and Major Young, Glasgow. Col. Morris of the London Division does not appear to have sent in replies,

representations made by the Volunteer officers were true. The question, however, arose as to the amount of aid required, and the form in which it should be given, and here again the Volunteer officers pressed for a money grant per man. The result was that at last Government yielded to the pressure, and on the 16th of May following, Her Majesty issued a Royal Commission as under :—

COMMISSION.

VICTORIA R.

Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith.

To our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor Charles Viscount Eversley, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Hampshire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry, and one of Our Aides-de-Camp, with the rank of Colonel in the Yeomanry ; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor Henry John Earl of Ducie, Captain of our Body-Guard of Yeomen of the Guard ; Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin Charles Stewart Viscount Hardinge, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Second Administrative Battalion of Kent Rifle Volunteers ; Our trusty and well-beloved Francis Weymss Charteris Douglas, commonly called Lord Elcho, Lieutenant Colonel in the Fifteenth Middlesex Rifle Volunteers ; Our right trusty and well-beloved Samuel Baron Overstone ; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Edward Pleydell Bouverie ; Our trusty and well-beloved Walter Barttelot Barttelot, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Second Administrative Battalion of Sussex Rifle Volunteers ; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, Baronet, Lieutenant-Colonel in the First Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers ; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir George Augustus Wetherall, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces

Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath ; Our trusty and well-beloved Henry Eyre, Esquire, Major-General of Our Forces ; Our trusty and well-beloved William Montague Scott McMurdo, Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Colonel in our Army, Inspector-General of Volunteers, and one of Our Aides-de-Camp ; Our trusty and well-beloved Adam Steuart Gladstone, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Fifth Lancashire Rifle Volunteers ; Our trusty and well-beloved Edward William Venables Vernon Harcourt, Esquire, Major in the Fourth Cinque Ports Artillery Volunteers, greeting :

Whereas it has been humbly represented to Us that it is expedient that a Commission should forthwith issue to inquire into the present condition of Our Volunteer Force in Great Britain, and into the probability of its continuance at its existing strength, and to report whether any Measures should be adopted for the purpose of increasing its efficiency as an auxiliary Means of National Defence.

Now know ye that We, having taken into our consideration the premises, do hereby nominate and appoint you, the said Charles Viscount Eversley, Henry John Earl of Ducie, Charles Stewart Viscount Hardinge, Francis Weymss Charteris Douglas, commonly called Lord Elcho, Samuel Baron Overstone, Edward Pleydell Bouverie, Walter Barttelot Barttelot, Sir Archibald Ilay Campbell, Sir George Augustus Wetherall, Henry Eyre, William Montague Scott McMurdo, Adam Steuart Gladstone, and William Venables Vernon Harcourt, to inquire into these Matters.

And it is our further will and pleasure that you, or any Seven or more of you, do obtain information touching the Matters aforesaid, by the examination of all Persons most competent, by reason of their knowledge and experience, to afford it, and also by calling for all Documents, Papers, or Records which

may appear to you, or any Seven or more of you, calculated to assist your researches and to promote the formation of a sound judgment on the subject, and that you, or any Seven or more of you, do report to Us, under your Hands and Seals, your several proceedings by virtue of this Our Commission, together with your opinions touching the several Matters hereby referred for your consideration.

And We will and command, and by these presents ordain, that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you, Our said Commissioners, or any Seven or more of you, may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, and of every Matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment.

And for your assistance in the due execution of these presents, We have made choice of Our trusty and well-beloved Thomas Frederick Wetherell, Esquire, to be Secretary to this Our Commission, and to attend you, of whose services and assistance We require you to avail yourselves from time to time, as occasion may require.

Given at Our Court at Balmoral, this Sixteenth Day of May, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, and in the Twenty-fifth Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command.

G. C. LEWIS.

The Commission commenced its labours on the 27th of May, and concluded its sittings on the 15th of July following, during which period fifty-one witnesses were examined as follow :—

Lieut.-Colonel Acland, Devon Rifles.

Henry Glassford Bell, Sheriff-Substitute of Lanarkshire.

Major Beresford, 7th Surrey R.V.
Colonel Bingham, Dep. Adj. General of Artillery.
Captain Blackburne, 31st Lancashire R.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Bourne, 4th Lancashire A.V.
Major Bousfield, 1st Lancashire R.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Bower, Hants Light Horse.
Captain Boys, R.N. Lieut. Cinque Ports A.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Briggs, 1st A.B. West York R.V.
Major Brooks, 3rd Manchester R.V.
Lieut.-General Buckley, Colonel Wilts R.V.
Captain Campion, 13th Snssex R.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Stirling Crawford, 1st Lanark Artillery V.
Captain Darby, 3rd Sussex R.V.
Earl de Grey and Ripon, Under Secretary for War.
Major Sir George Denys, Bart., 1st Ad. Batt. N. Riding R.V.
Major Dillwyn, M.P., 3rd Glamorgan R.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Dreghorn, 3rd Lanark Rifle Volunteers.
Lieut. Edwards, Adjutant, 1st Ad. Batt. Warwick R.V.
Viscount Enfield.
Captain Ewens, Adjutant London R.V. Brigade.
Earl Grosvenor, Lieut.-Colonel, Westminster R.V.
Major Harcourt, 4th Cinque Ports R.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Harman, Asst. Inspector, Northern Division.
Lieut.-Colonel Hudson, Pimlico Clothing Factory.
Major Hughes, 19th Middlesex R.V.
Captain Humberston, M.P., 6th Cheshire R.V.
Captain Innes, 1st Kincardine A.V.
Lieut.-Colonel Jones, Inspector, South East of Scotland.
Lieut.-Colonel Knight, M.P., 1st Worcester R.V.
John Laird, M.P.
Captain Laye, 3rd North Riding A.V.
Mr Lintott, 7th Sussex R.V.
James Lockhart, Ensign, 1st Lanark R.V.

Lieut.-Colonel Luard, Assist. Inspector, South East Division.

Lord Lyttelton, Lord-Lieutenant of Worcestershire.

Lieut.-Colonel Maberley, Royal Artillery.

Captain Macgregor, London Scottish R.V.

Captain M'Grigor, 1st Lanark R.V.

Lieut.-Colonel M'Leod of M'Leod, Middlesex Engineers.

Colonel M'Murdo, Inspector-General of Volunteers.

Captain Page, Adjutant, London Scottish R.V.

Lieut.-Colonel Perkins, Durham R.V.

John Pettie, Colour-Sergeant, London Scottish R.V.

Lord Radstock, Lieut.-Colonel, West Middlesex R.V.

Viscount Ranelagh, Lieut.-Colonel, South Middlesex R.V.

Captain Russel, Adjutant, Devon R.V.

Lieut.-Colonel Stirling, 5th Lanark R.V.

Captain Templer, 18th Middlesex R.V.

Major Warrender, Haddington R.V.

It will be observed that the whole of these witnesses were gentlemen of the highest influence, and had taken a very deep and active interest in the formation and organization of the Volunteer force. The Commission thus showed that they were resolved to bring out such a volume of evidence as might not only be relied upon, but such as would satisfy the country as to any conclusion at which they might arrive. Over and above the calling of these witnesses, the Commissioners, during their sittings, further took the evidence of all Volunteer officers commanding corps by issuing in the month of June a series of questions to be filled up and returned at once.

The following is the list of questions referred to, with the answers sent in by the Captain of a single-company corps, which, however, had just been incorporated into a consolidated battalion. The expenses involved in the queries to which no answers are given, were defrayed, over and above, out of the

battalion funds, to which the members were bound to contribute, non-commissioned officers and rank and file at the rate of ten shillings per annum each, and the officers were further responsible for any deficiency, which generally was far from small. It may be stated that the corps to which these answers refer, was one of the most economically managed in the service.

1. What is the authorised establishment of the corps?—*Ans.*, 100; now part of a consolidated regiment.

2. What was the number of members on the muster roll on the 1st August, 1860, the 1st August, 1861, and the 1st April, 1862?—*Ans.*, August, 1860, 65; August, 1861, 63.

3. Classify numerically, as far as possible, the present number of the corps under the following heads :—Artizans, labourers, miners, farmers, tradesmen, seafaring men, servants, and others—total.—*Ans.*, Artizans, 54; others, 9—total, 63.

4. What is the annual subscription per head of enrolled members, viz :—Lieutenant-colonels, majors, captains, lieutenants, ensigns, non-commissioned officers, privates, and honorary members?—*Ans.*, Privates, 10s.; officers, as per company, no fixed sum.

5. What has been the total amount of subscriptions from the above sources in each year since the formation of the corps?—*Ans.*, Year ending Nov., 1860, £60; year ending Dec., 1861, £35.

6. What amount has been received from other than the above sources in each year since the formation of the corps?—*Ans.*, In 1860 Honorary Members, £100; Glasgow Central Volunteer Fund, £77.

7. What is the nature of these other sources?—*Ans.*, See 6.

8. Are there any arrears of subscription, and, if so, to what extent?—*Ans.*, £40.

9. Is any extra allowance, lodging, or salary paid to the adjutant of the corps in addition to the sums paid by Government, and, if so, what is its amount?

10. Is any extra allowance, lodging, or salary paid to the sergeant-instructor in addition to the sums paid by the Government, and, if so, to what amount?

11. What has been the rent or other expenditure on account of drill places in each year since the formation of the corps?—*Ans.*, £20 10s.

12. What has been the expenditure on account of battalion drill in each

year since the formation of the corps, and how defrayed ? (N.B.—This question is to be answered in the case of those corps only which compose part of an administrative battalion.)

13. What has been the expenditure on account of attendance at brigade and divisional or other parades in each year since the formation of the corps, and how defrayed ?

14. What has been the expense connected with the custody and preservation of arms ?—*Ans.*, Repair of rifles, £3 15s.

15. What has been the expense connected with the head-quarters of the corps, and what has been the nature of its items ?—*Ans.*, Rent of hall before consolidation, say £20.

16. Has the corps a rifle range, and, if so, what has been the expenditure on account of making butts, &c., rent of range, targets, (1st class, 2d class, 3d class) flags, brushes, paint, &c., and markers—total ?

17. What amount has been paid by the corps for ammunition since the Government gave an allowance ?

18. What other expenditure has there been connected with ammunition ?

19. Has any portion of the funds of the corps been expended on a band ?—*Ans.*, No.

20. What has been the number and cost of buglers ?

21. What is the length of the rifle range, where is it situated, and what distance from the head-quarters ?

22. What is the annual expenditure of the rifle range ?

23. What articles compose the uniform of the corps, and what is their cost ; tunic, trousers, cap, leggings, greatcoat, cape—total ?—*Ans.*, £3 5s

24. What is the colour of the uniform, and how many members find their own uniform and accoutrements ?—*Ans.*, Blue-Grey.

25. How many members are clothed from the funds of the corps or its companies, wholly, or in part ?—*Ans.*, All are clothed in part except commissioned officers and sergeants.

26. How many members are clothed neither at their own expense, nor of that of the corps, or of any of its companies, and from what fund are they clothed ?—*Ans.*, None.

27. What is the total amount expended from the funds of the corps, or any of its companies, in supplying members with uniforms and accoutrements ?—*Ans.*, £247 15s.

28. What arrears are due from the funds of the corps, or any of its companies, for uniforms and accoutrements supplied to its members ?—*Ans.*, £40.

29. Is there any provision for the renewal of uniforms.—*Ans.*, None.

30. Are recruits now accepted who are unable to provide their own uniforms ?—*Ans.*, All recruits must provide their uniforms, &c.,—at least, in part.

31. What other terms or conditions are there on which clothing is supplied to members ? (Answered in 30.)

32. What has been the total income and expenditure of the corps in each year since its formation ?—*Ans.*, 1860—income, £246; expenditure, £226. 1861—income, £30; expenditure, £42.

The following are extracts from the rules of the consolidated battalion to which the above corps became attached, and will serve to show the nature of the pecuniary demands which were made upon officers of Volunteers, in order, over and above the sums mentioned in the foregoing queries and answers, if possible to keep up their organizations. Company officers, besides these battalion subscriptions, had generally a very heavy outlay in connection with the management of their companies.

HONORARY MEMBERS' FUND.

1.—Each officer to represent four Honorary Members contributing annually to the funds of the Regiment according to the rank of the officers nominating them.

Lieut.-Colonel, 4 Members,	...	...	...	...	£5	5/	each.
Major, 4	„	...	...	...	4	4/	„
Captain, 4	„	...	...	...	3	3/	„
Lieutenant, 4	„	...	...	...	2	2/	„
Ensign, 4	„	...	...	...	1	11/6	„

2.—Each Honorary Member to be entitled to wear the uniform of the officer's rank nominating him, without badge or sword, and substituting a sash of light green colour for belts.

3.—These contributions to be exclusively applied to the clothing of the Volunteers under the rank of commissioned officers.

REGIMENTAL FUND.

1.—The Regimental Fund to defray expense of Shooting Range, Store,

Drill Hall, Drill Sergeants, Armourers, Drill Ground, and all other expenses except those specially provided for.

2.—Each officer to contribute annually to this fund six days' pay of his rank in the regular army ; and one-third the payments by the Volunteers under the rank of officer to belong to this fund—the remaining two-thirds to be credited to the Honorary Members' fund for clothing and accoutrements.

OFFICERS' FUND FOR GENERAL PURPOSES.

1.—A payment of 10/ per quarter to be made to a fund to be designated "The Officers' Fund for General Purposes," and the balance to be appropriated as may be directed by a majority at a General Meeting of officers specially convened, with fourteen days' written notice.

2.—The officers to dine together twice in each year, and to give a special entertainment on the occasion of the annual review of the regiment. The expense of these to be defrayed out of "The Officers' Fund for General Purposes."

BAND FUND.

Each officer to contribute annually to this fund six days' pay of his rank in the regular army.

One of the peculiar features, or make-shifts, of this financial scheme, it will be observed, was over and above the taxing of each officer according to his pay-rank, charging him with the subscriptions of so many friends, whom he was bound to provide as honorary members, at the rate of subscriptions mentioned ; and, failing to provide them, he was bound to pay the subscriptions assigned to them himself—a very heavy tax, it will be noted, upon a friendless and uninfluential officer. The pay of a Lieut.-Colonel was 17s per diem ; of a Major, 16s ; of a Captain, 11s 7d ; of a Lieutenant, 7s 6d ; and of an Ensign, 5s 3d. Six days' pay was demanded for the Regimental Fund, and six days' pay for the Band Fund, with 10s added for general purposes ; therefore the tax upon officers for their patriotism was—Colonels, £10 16s, but no colonel got off under a subscription of from ten to twenty times that amount ; the Majors'

tax amounted *pro rata* to £10 2s, but they were generally compelled to subscribe from five to ten times this sum for the honour of mounting a horse and wearing spurs on parade; Captains' subscriptions amounted, as above, to £7 9s; Lieutenants, to £5; and Ensigns, to £3 13s. Beyond this, however, the company officers had company expenditure to meet, which, in most cases, was quite as much for captains as the tax upon the major, and on the other officers proportionately high. If, again, the fine was imposed upon what we have designated friendless officers who failed to provide honorary members, the annual battalion tax was increased to—Colonels, £31 14s; Majors, £26 18s; Captains, £20 1s; Lieutenants, £13 8s; and Ensigns, £9 19s per annum.

The system certainly brought to the front men of means and position, else the service long ere this would have dwindled away; but such outlay was not likely to be continued for ever, and hence the financial collapse that threatened the whole movement.

By the means employed by the Royal Commission, as above narrated, they placed themselves in a fair position to collect information as to the position and prospects of the Volunteer Institution. A glance at the evidence produced we must reserve, however, for next chapter.

CHAPTER XXXV.

RESUME OF THE EVIDENCE GIVEN BY THE DIFFERENT WITNESSES BEFORE, THE ROYAL COMMISSION—MAY 27TH TO JULY 15TH, 1862.

THE first witness examined by the Royal Commission on the day it opened, 27th May, was Lord Radstock, Lieutenant-

Colonel commanding the West Middlesex battalion of Rifles. His Lordship had risen from the rank of Captain, and was the first man of his corps who turned out to drill. His battalion, officers and men, subscribed equally to the funds one guinea per annum, and provided their own uniform. He put down the cost of uniform and accoutrements at from £2 to £3 per annum. His men were drawn from the money making classes, and every hour they gave the service was so much out of their pockets. His Lordship considered the uniform, field equipment, organisation, and discipline defective. There were too many small battalions. There should be one uniform of dark grey for the whole service. Out of 600 members about 500 had paid their subscriptions, but they depended over and above upon subscriptions from honorary members and others outside the corps. The subscriptions of members were a source of weakness, as domestic influence was brought to bear upon members to induce them to leave. The subscriptions did not cover the expense, and the pressure upon the officers repelled good men and kept down the force. Discussions in corps were objectionable, and there should be no election of officers. Brigade and divisional field days increased the strength of parades; a fair amount of musketry instruction was necessary to make a man really effective. Every man present at Inspection should have a grant of 20s, and an additional 10s for every such man who had his equipment, knapsack, and great-coat. He suggested, as of the utmost importance, a national Volunteer holiday, in which every man should take his place in the ranks. He thought in each year there should be a call from the country, and make it recognised that the Volunteers were wanted once a year. It would give Volunteers a soldier-like feeling, which he believed would carry them through the rest of the year. Brigade districts should be formed under an officer of division. A Government grant would enable corps to dispense

with subscriptions, which were falling off, and were a source of weakness. A grant would not alter the character of the force. The revival of the Militia ballot would have good effect on the Volunteer force. If indirect assistance were given, it should be for drill ground, ranges, &c.

The next witness examined was Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod of Macleod (May 30th), Middlesex Engineers, of eight companies, four of which were formed in 1860, two early in 1861, and other two in November of that year. Strength of his corps was 724, of whom about three-fourths were mechanics and artizans. They were efficient in drill, and had special instruction in engineering. It was desirable to release members from subscriptions, and give a grant of 20s per man who attended a certain number of drills, which would impress a more military character on the force. The grant should be given the commanding officer, and spent under pre-determined heads at his discretion. It was not desirable to enforce a uniform set of rules, though a uniform system of drill was desirable. He did not consider a stricter system of drill desirable.

Major Marcus Beresford, commanding 7th Surrey Rifles, Viscount Enfield, honorary Colonel, 29th Middlesex, and Mr John Pettie, colour-sergeant, London Scottish, were also examined the same day. Major Beresford said his corps was decreasing in numbers, and would probably do more so when new uniforms were required. The expenses of the corps exceeded the receipts, and would continue to do so, and the efficiency could not be maintained without Government assistance in form of a capitation grant paid to the commanding officer for specific purposes, and the law which allowed a Volunteer to resign within 14 days should not be altered, although Government would have no security the men would remain in the regiment.

Lord Enfield said, that unless some means were adopted to

remedy the financial difficulty there would be a great falling off, as it was not probable that members would bear the expense of renewing their uniforms. The grant should be 20s for every man at inspection to be spent on certain items to be accounted for by the commanding officer to Government.

Colour-Sergeant Pettie considered the service had a good effect on the members physically, morally, socially, and politically, and the service would be rendered more attractive by facilities for shooting. There was a large number of artizans in his corps, and if that class failed as Volunteers, it would be entirely from financial reasons. Artizans preferred military men for their officers. He considered a Volunteer artizan worth 3s a week more to his employer than a non-volunteer, and there was nothing in volunteering which could injure the interest of the employer. Discipline gave them personal dignity and self-respect.

On the 3d June Captain Flood Page, Adjutant, London Scottish, formerly of the Edinburgh R.V. ; Thomas Hughes, author of "Tom Brown's Schooldays" and other works, Major of the 19th Middlesex R.V. ; and Captain J. C. Templer, 18th Middlesex (Harrow) R.V., were examined. Captain Page thought a company establishment should be increased from 100 to 150 men so as to get a good average attendance. Inability to pay subscriptions was one of their difficulties and there should be a Government grant of 20s for military expenses. There should be a staff uniform for adjutants and drill sergeants. As an inducement to Volunteers to attend drill, some exemption about the value of the old hair-powder tax, such as the tax on a male servant, on a horse, on a dog, or for armorial bearings should be given, along with exemption from serving on juries, allowing the Volunteers to choose which they preferred. Officers should be examined before they received their commissions, and their efficiency

tested at inspections. Discipline in the force was improving, but numbers were diminishing, and would continue to do so unless aid were given. He thought the regulation compelling the Volunteer to attend 24 parades a year might well be altered, and that if he passed the adjutant in the manual, platoon, position, and company drill he need only attend eight battalion parades, exclusive of brigade or divisional parades to be considered effective. He was aware the Act of Parliament stipulated 18 parades, but in the regulations it was 24. Officers were put to inconvenient expenses, and Government should establish a central school of arms, and one set of regulations should be enforced throughout the service.

Major Hughes considered that the force had been demoralised by excessive expenditure, and if Government gave assistance they should put an end to the extravagance. It was necessary to give assistance if the force was to be kept up. Twelve shillings a head he thought would be sufficient for each effective to be expended by the commanding officer on specific objects.

Captain Templer said there were three artizans in his corps. Volunteers were entitled to complete indemnity for all expenses, and to accomplish that end there should be a Government grant of 42s a head. Had great correspondence with Volunteers throughout the country, and should think that in round numbers two thirds of the force were clothed by subscriptions and extraneous aids.

On the 6th June, Viscount Ranelagh, commanding the South Middlesex R.V.; Captain A. Ewans, adjutant, London R.V. Brigade; Lieut.-Col. David Dregghorn, 3rd Lanark R.V.; Major G. Warrender, Haddington R.V., gave evidence. Lord Ranelagh said the members of his corps paid a subscription of one guinea a year and provided their own uniform, but he had no reason to say they would renew them. Men who could not provide their own uniform should find their place in the Line or

the Militia. A large Volunteer force could be secured, of a respectable class, and efficiency increased, by organizing a system of Militia by which 500,000 could be called out, exempting Volunteers. The Volunteers should be treated as part of a system for organizing the whole country for defensive purposes—the Militia being reserved for those who could not pay their outfit, and the Volunteers for these who can. The latter should have a distinct organization, and be commanded and officered on a system of its own. There should be in each county under the Lord Lieutenant, an unpaid Volunteer staff, composed of retired military men, to whom rank and position should be given. Each county should have an *etat-Major*—a regular organized system and its own means of transport.

His lordship, in answer to Viscount Hardinge, who said a previous witness had said that the Volunteer rules drawn up by a committee, of which his lordship was president, were framed, when it was thought corps partook more of the character of rifle clubs, said, "I must take the liberty of contradicting the gentleman who said those rules were drawn up more as rules for rifle clubs. I know that my intention, and that of the majority of the committee concerned in drawing up those rules, was not to have anything to do with clubs; everything was meant to be in the hands of the commanding officer." The force should be always kept separate from the regular army, and commanded by Volunteer officers only. The force generally required further aid from Government, who should provide head-quarters, armouries, and drill halls, but gratuitous clothing would destroy the independence of the movement. Corps which spent large sums on bands had no right to ask for further aid. In his corps no expenses were paid by the officers, and in consequence military men were obtained who would not otherwise join. An officer should retain his rank after ten years' service. The posts of adjutants should be thrown open to the Volunteer forces.

Captain Ewen's evidence gave proof of the extravagant expenditure which prevailed in some corps. His brigade was about 1200 strong—wanted a paid quartermaster for the London corps generally. The balance on hand in his corps was over £2000, but he apprehended a falling off in the subscriptions and donations. The expense of the band was £600 a year, and the total expenditure for the previous three years averaged £3000 derived from subscriptions and donations. He received £200 a year from the corps, over and above his Government pay. The corps had fallen off nearly one-fourth, partly on account of the expenses and late hours. There was a secretary to the corps with a salary of £120 per annum. Captain Ewen handed in a paper showing an officer's expenditure to be £93 15s 10d for the first year, but the same expense was not incurred every year.

Colonel Dreghorn said the annual subscriptions of 2s 6d a year had not been very well paid by his men. Nearly £2000 were raised for the first two companies. He doubted being able to maintain efficiency of the corps, as the members would not renew their uniform and the public would not again subscribe. Recommended a money grant for each effective. Thirty shillings per man would be sufficient, and it would not be objected to because it was administered through the commanding officers. None of the public money should be applied to a band. None of the working men in his corps were of the class who would join the Militia. The issue of cloth would not be so objectionable as that of ready-made clothing. A grant of £2 a head would cover the whole expenditure, and it was not right that Volunteers who gave their time should be called on to give their money also. The enrolment as Volunteers improved their social habits, and had the best effect on the artisans. "I think the Volunteer movement has mightily improved them; they have taken the oath of allegiance to Her

Majesty, come in contact with other classes of the community, and that has had the best effect, that is my experience." An early decision of the question of aid was of importance to the permanence of the force, as the uniforms generally were now worn out, but anything like payment for their services would be repudiated by the Volunteers.

Major Warrender had served in the Line and Guards. For men who did not provide their own uniform, funds were procured from friends in the neighbourhood. The result of an inquiry showed that only 100 out of 500 were self-supporting, and that £500 a year would be necessary to meet incidental expenses, exclusive of clothing. A voluntary assessment of two-twelfths of a penny in the pound was made in Berwickshire for one year, and 10/6 was allowed for each effective Volunteer. Aid should be given by a Government money grant; 25/ a head would be barely sufficient to maintain the force; about one-fourth more would be required, and an early decision was desirable. Great regret would be felt if corps had to be dissolved for want of money, as Volunteering had been beneficial to the health and habits of the men, and those who were assisted were most easily dealt with. Only 30 or 40 men out of 500 or 600 of his corps were likely to clothe themselves.

On June 13th, Lord Lyttleton, Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire; Lieutenant-Colonel George Briggs, 1st Ad. Batt. West Riding R.V.; Lieutenant Colonel Douglas Jones, Inspector of Volunteers for North Eastern District of Scotland; and Earl Grosvenor, Colonel of Queen's Westminster R.V. were examined.

Lord Lyttleton said there were 21 corps in his county, which had been hitherto supported chiefly by subscriptions and donations, and the battalions by a county fund. The maintenance of the force was very doubtful. The Volunteers had been wholly or in part clothed by subscription, and it was doubtful if these

would be repeated. Prefers the estimate plan to a capitation grant. The permanency of the Volunteer force was of the greatest importance. Approves of Government aid being regulated by some test of merit. Delay in a decision as to aid would affect the Volunteers in his county, who are not men who would join the Line or Militia.

Colonel Briggs apprehended difficulty in renewing uniform, and a falling off of subscriptions. Government aid will be required to keep up the battalion, and a grant of 5s a year would be sufficient; but to keep up companies 21s would be required for each effective. An early decision was important. The colonel of an administrative battalion had no power to enforce attendance, and no control except on parade. The officer commanding an administrative battalion should be placed in the same position as an officer commanding yeomanry.

Colonel Jones had about 153 corps in his district, not all in an efficient state. Consolidated battalions were better drilled than administrative ones. Not more than half turned out to his inspections, many because they were not sufficiently drilled. The equipment was defective. It sometimes consisted of a shoulder belt with a pouch, but rather a dandy looking thing of very little or no good, also a waist belt with a slung pouch to hold about 30 rounds, but it expands, and the ammunition would go all to pieces in it. Some of them are very well clothed, but none of them have great-coats. Adjutants are sufficiently paid except as regards travelling allowance. The adjutants in his division, with two or three exceptions, were very good—nine had been raised from the ranks and 20 were from the Regular and East Indian armies. There would be great difficulty in maintaining the corps unless assistance was given. Drill is more important than shooting. Artizans are the best drilled men, and have much improved in a social point of view since becoming Volunteers. In some corps clothing is im-

mediately required and an early decision on the question is of importance. There is unnecessary expense with bands, and Volunteers would be more satisfied if a strict system of discipline were gradually enforced.

Earl Grosvenor spoke to the pay of the Adjutants being increased, as most of the London officers did. It appeared that in most cases they received salaries over and above the Government pay. Government assistance was necessary to maintain the force, and a minimum grant of £1 per head should be given. The amount of subscription in his corps was £1 1s. Field days should be held at the close of the season, and the regulations should be few and simple.

On the 17th June Private William Lintott, 7th Sussex R.V. ; Major N. Bousfield, 1st Lancashire R.V. ; Captain F. W. Campion, 13th Sussex R.V. ; Mr J. Laird, M.P. ; and Captain J. Macgregor, London Scottish R.V., gave evidence.

Private Lintott was well acquainted with the feelings of Volunteers which give rise to the movement, and it was sufficiently strong to inspire confidence in its permanence. Fifty out of eighty members were supplied with uniform out of corps funds. There was no subscription, the fund being supported by honorary members. There was nothing but want of money likely to interfere with the efficiency of the corps. Thirty shillings a head was necessary to maintain the corps. The men are ready to give their time, but feel that nothing else should be required of them.

Major Bousfield said his corps at first was entirely composed of gentlemen, but tradesmen were now enrolled, and three companies of artisans had been formed. At first their subscriptions were two guineas a year, but now it was one guinea. The artisans were principally clothed by the officers, and anticipates no difficulty of renewal except by the artisans. Anticipates a falling off from pecuniary considerations only,

and Government should provide 30s a man for artizans, and 20s for the remainder, but did not approve of a capitation grant. Had some officers incompetent who had obtained their commissions by obtaining 50 or 60 men. The uniform in his corps costs £5, including belts.

Captain Campion did not require any further assistance from Government, and had no doubt his men would renew their uniforms themselves, and was averse to giving them clothing. Entertained no apprehensions as to the maintenance of the Volunteer force, and did not think any special measures required for maintaining it.

Mr Laird's evidence related chiefly to the Artillery branch on the Mersey, and said that many coast Volunteers would learn gun drill if the Admiralty would place gunboats at their service, which would not interfere with the Royal Naval Reserve. The Volunteers practised at Rock Fort, but were not allowed to fire shot there. He employed 2,500 men, of whom about a twelfth were Volunteers, and unless aid were given them the corps would go down. Would require 25s to 30s per effective, exclusive of uniform. It would be the very best laid out money the Government could expend. The movement exercised a valuable moral and social influence on the Volunteers, and had been of great value beyond originating a means of protection. The intelligent classes in his neighbourhood concurred in the opinions he had expressed before the commission.

Captain M'Gregor said the Volunteer movement had had a good moral, social, and hygienic effect on its members, and was more efficient than could have been expected. Government should supply clothing only to those corps who wished it. Men who had been efficient for two years should have £2 or £2 10s for a new uniform, but they should bear the first expense themselves. He would divide the force into men who

are continually effective, men who had been once effective, and men not yet effective, and deal with them separately. Encouragement should be given to file and volley firing.

The commission again sat on the 20th of June, when Captain J. G. Blackburne, 31st Lancashire R.V.; Lieutenant-General E. P. Buckley, M.P., of the South Wiltshire R.V.; and Lieutenant-Colonel E. M. Perkins, gave evidence.

Captain Blackburne said the Volunteer force was not on a solid foundation, nor ever can be, so long as subscriptions are obtained from the men. None of the Lancashire corps, with one or two exceptions, could be maintained without assistance. The fourteen days' power of resignation should be abolished, and members enrolled for three years. Government should provide all expenditure for instruction and maintenance, the officers paying for bands and things not really necessary for efficiency. Association with the regular forces would be acceptable to the Volunteers. Effective members should be exempted from civil duties, such as those of jurors, special constables, &c. Present system of discipline amply sufficient.

Lieutenant-General Buckley, had no battalion fund. Members clothed themselves, but there will be great difficulty in renewal of clothing, and the men are holding back in the hope of assistance. Volunteers know their value, and expect something done for them. The battalion would be very efficient in case of invasion, and could be expeditiously brought to one point to assist the regular army. Officers commanding administrative battalions have very little power, and it was hardly defined at all. A capitation grant for each effective should be given. The men would not object to receive assistance in clothing, and the Lord-Lieutenant should decide the colour of the uniform in his county.

Lieutenant-Colonel Perkins had sufficient authority as commandant of an administrative battalion of 11 corps. Expenses of

battalion drills were defrayed by officers of the different corps. Two of the corps had funds, in two the expenses fell on the officers and their friends, another had a public subscription, and the others were working men supported by the proprietors of the works and their officers. Anticipated great difficulty in renewal of uniform, and Government assistance was of vital consequence. If assistance was not given, some battalions would soon become extinct. If liberal assistance was given and a uniform colour adopted, great satisfaction would be felt. The feeling in his neighbourhood was in favour of a scarlet uniform. If danger threatened he thought he could bring 770 effectives in an efficient state to support the regular forces. The officers in his battalion gave higher subscriptions than the men, and made up all the deficiencies.

On the 24th June the evidence was resumed, Captain George Darby, 3rd Sussex Artillery; Captain Alexander Innes, 1st Kincardine Artillery; Lieutenant-Colonel James Bourne, 4th Lancashire Artillery; Captain Henry Boys, R.N.; Major E. W. Vernon Harcourt, 4th Cinque Ports Artillery; and Captain Henry T. Laye were examined.

Captain Darby formed his corps of two batteries with a view to organizing a mode of conveying artillery to the coast, and had now for that purpose about 600 draught beasts, supplied by farmers who were enrolled as honorary members. At the late Brighton review they supplied horses, teamsters, and forage free of charge. He could command these horses when necessary, and had contrived a plan by which agricultural could be converted into artillery harness. The organization of artillery Volunteers is more military than that of rifles, and he thought the men liked it better. The members gave assistance to the Artillery Coast Brigade when required. Government should provide drill sheds, storage for arms, and pay for getting targets out to sea. The cost would be about 5s per head per annum.

He thought it objectionable for Government to supply clothing to Volunteers.

Captain Innes said a small proportion of the members of his corps, of two batteries, provided their own uniform, but a considerable number were clothed by private contributions, and one battery composed of fishermen living on his estate, was supplied entirely by himself with a dress such as that worn by the Artillery on the Mediterranean stations. Government aid would very much tend to the efficiency of the Volunteer force—one half should be given to Volunteers who had served five years, and the other half for improving the administration of the force. The duties, authority, and status, of the officers of Volunteers should be better defined and vindicated.

Colonel Bourne stated that £3,500 was raised by subscriptions from officers and men of his corps, and a donation from the town of £1,200, for the purposes of his brigade of eight batteries, out of which the clothing was paid, and he had great doubts of a fund being raised to renew the clothing. He considered his corps in a very healthy condition, but Government aid would be required to secure its permanency and efficiency, and should be given in form of a money grant to the extent of 25s or 30s a head. He saw no way for provision of clothing unless Government relieved officers and men from the expenses to which they were liable. The movement had had a very beneficial effect, morally and socially, in Liverpool and its neighbourhood.

Captain Henry Boys, Captain in the Royal Navy, and Lieutenant 2nd Cinque Ports Artillery Volunteers, of one battery, said the men of his corps were pretty perfect at gun drill. He attached no value to the possession of carbines by Artillery. The men would not object to being placed under the control of the officers of the Royal Artillery. He thought a system

like that organized in Sussex could be obtained in his district for moving guns, &c. Gunboats or floating batteries should be stationed along the coast, and the Volunteers should provide marines for those vessels when called out. This would not interfere with the Naval Reserve. Government aid was necessary to secure the permanency and efficiency of his corps. The officers subscribed largely, and he considered his corps in an efficient state for actual service.

Major Harcourt was called in reference to a communication he had with the Admiralty and to state that the Commissioners of the Admiralty had intimated their willingness, in consequence of the suggestions made by Captain Boys, R.N., to place a gun boat occasionally at the service of the corps under his command.

Captain Laye said his battery was supported by a fund raised in the district, to which the men subscribed 10s annually. The corps had its own guns, 32-pounders, with the exception of 10 or 12, the men clothed themselves, and he anticipated no difficulty in renewing the clothing, but Government aid would be of great assistance. The corps was supported by honorary members, and liable to fluctuations. The men attached great importance to the carbine, and it made the corps popular. His corps was financially healthy, but £1 per man would set them up well, and he would prefer it in that form, to be expended to the best of his judgment. The clothing cost his men £5.

On the 27th June the Commission again sat, when Major Thomas Brooks, 3d Manchester R.V., and Lieutenant-Colonel F. W. Knight, M.P., 1st Worcester R.V., gave evidence.

Major Brooks said his corps was a consolidated battalion of 10 companies principally composed of artizans and tradesmen. The band one year cost £300. Eight of the companies could be maintained without Government aid. Aid should be given in money at so much per head, to defray battalion expenses.

Many members would object to receiving suits of clothes from Government. The movement in South Lancashire was not subject to any serious danger, as a better class of recruits were being obtained, but financially they were not in so good a position, as the pressure upon the artizan class threatened considerable danger to the maintenance and efficiency of the movement. The artizans in his corps were the most efficient members. Great anxiety was felt in his neighbourhood on the question of Government aid; and if nothing were done there would be a great loss of Volunteers.

Colonel Knight had £11 per company for 11 companies from a county fund for travelling expenses on field-days. The men would generally re-clothe themselves, but they would not be able to get subscriptions again. They could not go on much longer without Government aid, and £2 should be allowed each efficient Volunteer to cover all expenses except bands.

On Tuesday, 1st July, the Commission again met, when Lieutenant E. Edwards, Adjutant, 1st Administrative Battalion Warwick R.V.; Lieutenant-Colonel R. Luard, Assistant-Inspector South-Eastern district; Lieutenant-Colonel J. Hudson, Army Clothing Factory, Pimlico; and Colonel Charles Bingham, Deputy Adjutant General of Artillery, gave evidence.

Lieutenant Edwards sees every man in the battalion. The commanding officer of an administrative battalion has hardly enough of control over the management of the different corps. In a few weeks the Warwickshire Volunteers might be made an efficient force, but their clothing would need renewal, and they were not prepared to pay for it. A single colour should be prescribed for the uniform of the whole force. Government should not issue cloth, but a sum of money to the Volunteers, equal to the amount of subscription from its members, out of which the commanding officer should pay expenses.

Colonel Luard said there were about 9000 Volunteers in his district. The expense was greater than was expected, but it did not interfere with the supply of officers. Assistance, he thought, should be given in kind, not money. The powers of of an officer commanding an administrative battalion were defective. The Volunteers under his inspection were fairly efficient.

Colonel Hudson gave evidence as to the supply of cloth from the Pimlico establishment.

Colonel Bingham said that the Volunteer organization for moving guns of position on the coast was one of the best that could be made, and should be extended as much as possible. The Horse Guards had no control over the Volunteers. The Artillery Volunteer force was of the greatest importance as an auxiliary to the Royal Artillery, and ought to receive, as it did, every assistance from Government.

The Commission again met on the 4th July, when Lieutenant-Colonel T. D. Acland, of the Devon Mounted R.V. ; Lieutenant-Colonel Harman, Assistant-Inspector Northern Division; Captain P. S. Humberston, 6th Cheshire R.V. ; Lieutenant Colonel E. Maberly, Royal Artillery ; and Lieutenant-Colonel J. Bower, Hants Light Horse Volunteers, were examined.

Colonel Acland said his mounted corps consisted of one company with a certain number of dismounted men, and required no further assistance. Volunteer corps should, if possible, be self-supporting. The commanding officer of an administrative battalion should have more responsibility than he had at present. In the administration of Government aid, each Corps should state its own wants, and the assistant-inspector and field officer should give their opinions on the application, and then the War Office should exercise its judgment. It was desirable that Volunteers should, as far as possible, clothe themselves. The inspection should carry practical consequence to the funds of the corps.

intend:
ected:
assistan
power
no was
y effie
of c
200
st c
10
12
1

Colonel Harman had 107 corps in his district, and their condition in point of finance was generally satisfactory. The majority of the corps in the north were artizans, and there was no provision for the renewal of their clothing, which was beginning to be worn out. In administrative battalions the officers were generally very deficient, but in consolidated battalions they were in a higher state of efficiency. Adjutants would have more authority as deputy assistant-inspectors. The present equipment was sufficient for time of peace, but would require to be completed ere the Volunteers could take the field.

Captain Humberston said the subscriptions had the effect of keeping the men away from drill. £1 per effective would pay current expenses, and £2 would enable it to keep up its members and clothe them.

Colonel Maberly said the Artillery corps he had inspected on the South coast, were in every stage of efficiency, and there were many of which too much could not be said in their praise.

Colonel Bower said there would be no difficulty in renewing the uniform of the Hants Light Horse, and they were not in absolute want of anything. Government should give forage for the sergeant-instructor's horse. The corps was peculiar; it would be an advantage if a lighter weapon was issued to it than the short Enfield, and the present allowance of ammunition was not enough.

On the 8th July Major L. L. Dillwyn, M.P., commanding the 3d Glamorgan R.V.; Mr Sheriff Glassford Bell of Glasgow; Lieutenant-Colonel Stirling Crawford, Lanark Artillery Brigade; Lieutenant-Colonel William Stirling, 5th Lanark R.V.; Captain A. B. M'Grigor, 1st L.R.V.; Ensign Jas. Lockhart, 1st L.R.V., and Secretary West of Scotland Rifle Association; Captain C. W. Russell, Adjutant, Devon R.V.; and Major Sir G. Denys, Bart., 1st North Riding R.V., were examined.

Major Dillwyn said some further assistance was necessary

both for clothing and regimental expenses. Cloth should be given for uniform, and officers relieved from the expenses which fell upon them, which prevented the best men sometimes from becoming officers. He thought the members of the force would be limited, and aid should be given only to efficient men. To withhold from them aid would be to destroy some of the best corps. The movement has had good effect on the moral and industrial character of the people.

Sheriff Glassford Bell, Colonel Stirling Crawford, Lieutenant Colonel Wm. Stirling, Captain M'Grigor, and Ensign Lockhart gave joint evidence as a deputation from the Lanarkshire Volunteers, and concurred generally in the evidence of Colonel Dreghorn. Sheriff Bell said that if Government made a grant it was probable all corps would accept it. The Glasgow officers were of opinion that the grant should not be less than £2 a head, but as a compromise they decided to ask for only £1. If artizans were eliminated from the Glasgow Volunteer force of from 6000 to 7000 men, there would not be more than from eight to ten companies left. The social tone of the artizans had been greatly improved by their enrolment. If the 14 days' notice of resignation were abolished officers would have more control over their men. If the word, self-supporting-company, meant companies, the members of which paid their own expenses, out of the 97 rifle companies in Lanarkshire he did not think there were half-a-dozen of them.

Captain Russell said Artillery Volunteers had a knowledge of every gun and carriage they were likely to be called upon to work, and they were perfectly fit to man the fortifications in case of need.

Major Sir George Denys said his battalion consisted of twelve companies of 750; not one half of whom paid their clothing, and there was no provision for its renewal. Further assistance was necessary to prevent half the corps from coming

to an end. The men were tolerably well drilled, but the great evil was the inefficiency of officers and sergeants. If assistance were given, every corps should be made to keep accounts as in the regular army. He should like to see the force more Horse-Guarded and put under the control of the authorities, because the more nearly it assumes the character of the regular army, the more efficient it will be.

The last day of the sitting of the Commission on the 15th of July was reserved for the examination of Colonel W. S. Macmurdo, Inspector-General of the Volunteer Force, and a Member of Commission; and of Earl de Grey and Ripon, Secretary of State for War.

Colonel Macmurdo, as a matter of course, spoke of the Volunteer force in general terms as to its organization and position before the country. On the question of the Artillery and their relation to the officers commanding Royal Artillery districts, he said the intimate relation sprung out of the fact that the stores and guns furnished to the Volunteers remained in charge of the Royal Artillery. The Volunteers generally, had so improved since the previous year that a last year's report would not show the present state of the force. At present an effective was a man who attended 18 drills, according to regulation, and the inspection of his corps. It was undesirable then to establish any arbitrary test of the efficiency of officers. The annual pecuniary charge then incurred by Government was £1 per head, exclusive of arms. It was not desirable to clothe all the Volunteers in one colour of uniform, but there should be a Staff uniform for adjutants and drill sergeants. The force was in a satisfactory state of efficiency, with reference to the objects for which it was raised. Of the rifles, about a third required little more drill to fit them to take their place in line of battle, and the proficiency of the rest, all things considered, was satisfactory. The efficiency of the Artillery and Engineers was also satisfactory.

Earl de Grey and Ripon recounted the rise and progress of the Volunteer movement from the year 1859. The administrative battalion system grew up from circumstances connected with the development of the movement in the country, and it was desirable the commanding officer should have more extended power of command than he had. If any further assistance were given the Volunteers there should be some test of efficiency beyond the present test of effectiveness. A capitation grant to the force would not add any important trouble or expense to the War Office. It was desirable that the decision to which Government might come on receiving the report of the Commission, should be considered as defining the permanent basis of the corps. The main responsibility, both as to corps to be raised and as to officers to be nominated, must remain with the Lords Lieutenant. In time of peace, it would be inconsistent with the character and constitutional nature of the force, that it should be placed under the command of the general officer commanding districts, and the present position of Artillery Volunteers offered no precedent for such an arrangement. In case of the Volunteers being called out for actual service they would not act as an independent force, and it was desirable they should as much as possible be associated with the regular troops.

Since Earl de Grey, as representing the War Office, uttered these cautionary sentences, what a change has come over the force! The direct power of the Lords Lieutenant has been taken away and the force placed under the command of the Generals of districts, and the Horse Guards; besides many other changes assimilating the Volunteer service gradually to that of the regular army.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

THE REPORT OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION TO HER MAJESTY—
ITS PRESENTATION TO PARLIAMENT—PASSING OF THE
VOLUNTEER ACT 1863—THE NEW ORDER IN COUNCIL
AS TO EFFICIENCY—BENEFICIAL EFFECT OF THE NEW
REGULATIONS—CONCLUSION.

THE Commission, as we have seen, concluded its sittings for taking evidence on the 15th of July, 1862. From the brief resumé of the evidence we have given, it will be seen that a clear case was made out, either that the Government must come forward to the assistance of the Volunteers for the supply of outfit and other military necessities, or the force was in imminent danger of disappearing altogether. The members of the Commission had evidently taken great pains thoroughly to obtain full and accurate information on the subject, and the report they presented to Her Majesty was as follows :—

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

WE Your Majesty's Commissioners appointed to inquire into the present condition of the Volunteer Force in Great Britain, and into the probability of its continuance at its present strength, and to report whether any measures should be adopted for the purpose of increasing its efficiency as an auxiliary means of national defence, do most humbly report to Your Majesty as follows :—

In entering upon the task confided to us under Your Majesty's commands, we deemed it right in the first place to take steps for ascertaining the actual condition of the Volunteer Force at the present time ; and for that purpose, as well as to obtain other requisite information, we addressed a series of questions to every commanding officer of Volunteers in Great Britain, and we also examined such witnesses as we believed to be well acquainted with the subject.

The information thus sought has been readily afforded to us. The actual number of enrolled members of the force on the 1st of April 1862 was

162,681, of whom 662 were light horse, 24,363 artillery, 2,904 engineer, 656 mounted rifle, and 134,096 rifle volunteers; of the rifle volunteers 48,796 were organized in 86 consolidated battalions, and 75,535 in 134 administrative battalions; and we are much gratified in being enabled to state that the present condition of the Volunteer Force is, generally speaking, satisfactory, and we believe that by steady perseverance in the course hitherto pursued, and by due discipline, it will be a valuable auxiliary to the British Army as a means of national defence.

On its first formation this force received considerable assistance from honorary members of corps, officers, and others, and the funds so raised have been for the most part expended in the establishment of head-quarters, drill grounds, rifle ranges, &c., and in the purchase of clothing and equipments. The current annual expenses of corps have generally been met by subscriptions from their own members.

The time, however, is approaching when the uniforms will require to be renewed, and as there is reason to apprehend that the honorary subscriptions and donations may not be maintained at their present amount, the cost of new uniforms, and the subscriptions necessary to defray the annual expenses of corps are together felt to be a burden, the pressure of which will seriously affect the force by causing a large diminution of its numbers.

Under these circumstances, we have had great difficulty in arriving at a conclusion, both with regard to the amount of aid required and the mode in which it ought to be administered, owing to the great discrepancy of opinion on this point which the evidence has brought under our notice.

Several witnesses, whose opinions are deserving of attention, deprecate any grant in money, and recommend that whatever assistance is afforded should be in kind. Others recommend a grant varying from 12s to 50s, and even more for every effective.

After a careful consideration of the whole subject we have come to the conclusion that it is expedient that some further assistance in aid of the volunteer movement should be rendered by the Government, but it is essential in our judgment that whatever aid may be so granted should be strictly regulated with reference to the real efficiency of the force.

As the most expedient way of carrying out this principle, under existing circumstances, we recommend:—

That there should be a grant from the Government of 20s per man for every light horse, engineer, mounted rifle, and rifle volunteer, who

can produce a certificate, according to a form to be prescribed by the Secretary of State, signed by the commanding officer and adjutant of his corps, or by the commanding officer and adjutant of the administrative battalion to which his corps belongs, that he has attended nine drills, six of which in the case of a consolidated battalion, and three of which in the case of an administrative battalion, should be battalion or troop drills, in the course of the preceding twelve months; that he is efficient in drill, has been fully instructed in the manual and platoon exercise, and, in addition to the above drills, has gone through a course of musketry instruction to be laid down by the Secretary of State; and also that he was present on parade (unless absent by leave of his commanding officer with the approval of the Secretary of State) on the day of inspection; and an additional grant of 10s per man for every volunteer who can produce a similar certificate that he has fired a certain amount of ball cartridge, according to regulations to be laid down by the Secretary of State.

That in the case of a recruit 30 drills, including a short course of musketry instruction, should be substituted for the drills already enumerated, in order to qualify him for receiving such certificate.

That a power should be reserved to the inspecting officer to disallow the certificate of any man or body of men whose inefficiency may be manifested on parade.

That the existing definition of an effective should be repealed.

That divisional or brigade field days and official inspections should not be reckoned in the number of drills above specified.

That every rifle should be seen and examined once a year by a person appointed by the Government, and that no corps should be entitled to receive any portion of the Government grant for any member whose rifle is reported in an unserviceable state through neglect.

That officers commanding volunteer corps, or administrative battalions, in the event of such corps or battalions obtaining further aid from Government, should be permitted to expend the grant under the following heads:—Head quarters. Drill grounds. Care and repair of arms. Ranges. Clothing and accoutrements. Cost of conveyance to and from battalion and brigade drill, and rifle practice. Forage for sergeant instructor's horse in case of mounted corps.

That in the case of artillery volunteers a further grant, beyond that already made by the Government, of 30s per man should be made

for every man who can produce a certificate signed by the commanding officer and adjutant of his corps, or by the commanding officer and adjutant of the administrative brigade to which his corps belongs, that he has attended twelve gun drills in the course of the preceding twelve months; has been present at the gun practice of his battery, and is an efficient gunner; also that he was present on parade (unless absent by leave of his commanding officer with the approval of the Secretary of State) on the day of inspection. During the first year of service attendance at 30 drills, of which 24 should be gun drills, should be substituted for the conditions above enumerated.

In the event of such further aid being obtained, commanding officers should be permitted to expend the grant under the following heads :—Head quarters. Drill grounds. Care and repair of arms. Construction of expense magazines. Store rooms. Gun and drill sheds. Expenses incidental to target practice. Articles for repository exercises. Cost of conveyance of men and guns, on duty. Accoutrements and clothing.

That in the event of any corps being desirous of expending the whole or any portion of the Government grant in clothing, sealed patterns of colour applicable to the four branches of the service should be issued, to which such corps should be required to conform.

That all corps in the receipt of the Government grant should be required to adopt accoutrements approved by the Secretary of State, and all corps belonging to administrative battalions to adopt such colour as the Lord Lieutenant shall direct.

That in addition to all other allowances, a sum not exceeding 4s per head per annum for each member who has been certified as efficient, in any corps where the head-quarters are distant beyond five miles from the place of meeting of the administrative battalion to which it belongs, should be granted to the commanding officer of the battalion in aid of the expenses of conveying the members of such corps to battalion drills.

That the adjutant should be responsible to the War Office, in the event of his being employed to act as paymaster, for all sums received on account of such corps, and for their having been expended strictly according to regulation, and that he should be put on the same footing as an adjutant of disembodied militia.

A witness of long and distinguished service in the Army, who is now the adjutant of an administrative battalion in the midland counties, has spoken in strong terms of the inefficiency of many of the drill instructors attached to volunteer corps; and he has suggested that a school of drill instructors should be formed, somewhat on the same principle as the School of Musketry at Hythe. We consider this suggestion deserving the attention of Your Majesty's Secretary of State; but in the meantime we recommend that special provision should be made for training non-commissioned officers as drill instructors, and that all drill instructors should be attested to serve for a period of three years.

We also recommend that the drill instructors at present attached to corps in an administrative battalion should as soon as possible be placed under the orders of the officer commanding the battalion, who should have the same power and authority when visiting any corps of his battalion for the purpose of inspection as he now exercises at a battalion parade.

The system now in operation, under which officers appointed by the Secretary of State to inspect volunteers corps examine and report upon the competency, or otherwise, of officers or non-commissioned officers of the corps so inspected, such examinations being conducted in the field, and all cases of marked incompetency being brought confidentially to the notice of the Secretary of State, is of essential importance, and ought to be strictly maintained.

We recommend that in order to afford to volunteers every possible assistance in acquiring a more perfect knowledge of drill and of our military system, and with the view of promoting that cordiality and feeling of confidence in each other, which would be of vital importance to the regular troops and volunteers in co-operating against an enemy, volunteer corps should, wherever practicable, be united with troops of the line for exercise and instruction, as already sanctioned by the Secretary of State with the concurrence of the General Commanding-in-Chief.

We have much satisfaction in reporting that arrangements have been made in some parts of the kingdom between officers commanding corps of artillery volunteers and the farmers, gentry, and others, for obtaining a supply of horses and oxen, when requisite, for the purpose of moving guns of position, free of expense to the Government; and we are of opinion that such arrangements should be encouraged and extended wherever possible.

We have also been informed that there are a number of men on the sea

coast and in various parts of the country, who are desirous of learning their drill at ship's guns, but who are ineligible for the Royal Naval Reserve; and we think such men should be encouraged to avail themselves of an opportunities offered them by the Admiralty of acquiring a knowledge of ship gun drill, and should be embodied in the existing batteries of artillery volunteers on the coast.

It appears in evidence that numerous cadet corps have been established in connection with volunteer corps, and public and other schools, and we suggest that, having regard to the future strength and permanence of the Volunteer Force, encouragement should be given to the formation of such cadet corps.

We also think it desirable, that those corps which are fit for it should take part occasionally in brigade and divisional field days; but evidence having been given to the effect that the subsequent attendance at regimental parades is apt to fall off, we are of opinion that brigade and divisional field days should, as much as possible, be postponed until the close of the battalion drill season.

We are also of opinion that in order to ensure a good average muster, and to obviate the breaking up of companies in battalion drills, it is desirable to raise the strength of companies in consolidated battalions.

In measuring the amount of further pecuniary assistance to the Volunteer Force which this Commission humbly recommends to Your Majesty, reference has been had solely to the maintenance of the present efficiency of the Force as regards its strength and discipline. If it be desirable that any positive limit should be placed upon the total number of the force, the duty and responsibility of deciding that question must rest exclusively with the responsible advisers of the Crown.

The permanence and efficiency of a Volunteer Force must essentially depend upon the sympathies of the public, and upon the general support, whether pecuniary or other, to which those sympathies give rise. The Volunteer movement, in its progressive advance to its present condition, has been materially aided by the efforts and contributions of those who, from age or other circumstances, have found themselves precluded from giving their personal service, and the further aid now recommended by this Commission would fail to accomplish its intended purpose if it weakened that general support on the part of the community at large.

We also beg leave to refer, as affording further explanation of the reasons upon which our Report is founded, to the evidence, documentary and oral,

collected by this Commission, and which constitutes the appendix to this our Report.

(Signed) EVERSLEY. DUCIE. HARDINGE.
ELCHO. OVERSTONE.
EDWARD PLEYDELL BOUVERIE.
WALTER B. BARTTELOT.
A. I. CAMPBELL.
G. A. WETHERALL, Lieut. General.
H. EYRE, Major General.
W. M. S. MACMURDO.
E. W. HARCOURT.

Although I agree to the Report generally, I cannot sign it without stating that I consider a capitation grant open to objection on principle, and of doubtful efficacy for the object it is desired to attain.

I also think that the proposed amount (bearing in mind the aid already given) is in excess of the actual requirements of the force.

With this qualification I have signed the Report.

H. EYRE, Major General.

I have been unable, in consequence of illness, to attend the meetings of the Commission; but, on a consideration of the printed evidence, I agree in the recommendations of the Report.

ADAM S. GLADSTONE,

Lieut. Colonel.

The publication of this report was hailed with great satisfaction by Volunteers and the general public. The point had now been gained of the recognition of the service to support out of the public purse. At the same time many felt that the question had not been satisfactorily put to rest, but yet were content to wait and give the new proposals a trial. In the year following on the 5th of May, "a Bill to consolidate and amend the Acts relating to the Volunteer Force in Great Britain," prepared and brought in by the Marquis of Hartington and the Judge-Advocate General, was laid on the table of the House of Commons and ordered to be printed, and on the 21st of July following, after some alterations, it had passed both Houses of

Parliament and received Her Majesty's sanction ; and, immediately thereon appeared a new order in council by Her Majesty fixing new Regulations. The main feature of the new legislation was to reduce the drills of "efficient" Volunteers to nine instead of eighteen, and to fix the training of a recruit at not less than thirty drills. In the former regulations under the Act 44, George III., c. 54, no provision was made for musketry training. In the new Regulations this training was made compulsory, but while a Volunteer efficient at drill was rewarded by a capitation grant of 20s, he got 10s additional if he passed through the laid down course of musketry at the target. These regulations remained in force till 1873, when every Volunteer was required to go through the musketry course, and the 20s efficient was abolished for one class of efficient at 30s. The draft scheme of efficiency was laid before Parliament, June 9th, and approved by Her Majesty's order in Council dated 27th July.

The effect of these measures was seen at once. Corps which seemed moribund started into new life. Regiments whose members were ashamed to appear in shabby uniforms, turned out splendidly and efficiently equipped, and the ranks were filled once more with the finest military material in the country.

From this period the Volunteer "movement" may be said to have given place to the Volunteer institution. It was still felt that the grant made under the new Act was not sufficient to maintain the force in its full efficiency, although commanding officers were quite prepared to make the experiment and be so far thankful for the boon they had obtained. The new regulations under the Act 1863 now allowed the Volunteers ammunition to the extent of 90 rounds, per man, with the liberty to purchase an extra supply at cost price. Drill Instructors were further now paid out of the public funds, but all other battalion and range expenses had to be provided out of the capitation

grant, or from the funds of the corps, where such funds existed, and where they did not exist out of the pockets of the officers. Still, the increased demands the military authorities made upon their diligence and acquirements developed new wants and yet greater needs. Most of the corps, from experience, fixed the smallest limit of a grant at 30s per man. Others, however, who held the rather fanciful opinion that Volunteers, officers and men, should really provide their own outfit—so far as mere uniform went—professed to be content with 20s. The Government went half way with either and made a minimum of 20s for what they termed efficiency; and a maximum of 30s for what they termed extra-efficiency. It would have been better at the very first to have ignored the 20s efficient, and insisted on every efficient not only being capable of drilling in the ranks but capable also of going through the musketry course and firing at the range. Hence a new agitation arose, or rather the old one never ceased; for those not content with the small capitation grant they received, continued to demonstrate and remonstrate against the inadequacy of the sum. Volunteer commanding officers held frequent meetings in London and the large towns and cities of the country, till the anomaly was seen, at which military men sneered, of a military body agitating in order to compel the Government they served to supply them with more money. Deputations waited time after time on the War Department and pressed their claims upon the Government. It was urged again and again, and figures were produced by the Metropolitan commanding officers as well as the principal officers of the movement in the large and populous localities to show the utter inadequacy of 20s a year per man to support regimental outlay and supply uniforms. No doubt it was urged on the other hand, that every Volunteer had the option of earning for his corps 30s by training himself at the targets

up to the point of extra-efficiency, but even then the chance of failure had to be taken into account.

Among the later claims made upon Government these were not stated at less than 30s per man, while a strong party held out for 40s ; and this undoubtedly is a small enough estimate if the force is to be encouraged in their training by occasional field-days and sham fights. No doubt the Volunteer after he has learned his drill likes to see the tactics of the field for which his drill sergeant has been preparing him through many weary and unattractive hours of the goose step, and the formation of fours. At last Mr Cardwell gave some encouragement of a consideration of the Auxiliary service in the new schemes in progress in 1871, for the re-organization of our whole military system.

CONCLUSION.

The effect of the encouragement given the Volunteers by the Act of 1863, however, raised the force from 162,935 at the close of that year, to 170,544 in the year following, and the increase went steadily on till the close of 1868, when the maximum enrolments were reached of 199,194. Of these enrolments 170,298 were efficient and 102,224 extra-efficient. During the five years the efficient had increased from 113,511 to the number stated, and the extra had risen up from 47,871. In fact commanding officers had found that mere efficient were unprofitable, and began not only to discountenance them in the corps but to improve them entirely out of their commands, and many Colonels refused to permit non-efficient to cumber their drill grounds and rifle ranges. Thus the Volunteers were yearly becoming a more efficient body, and were thoroughly prepared to accept any scheme which allowed them sufficient support on the principle which the War Office still further developed in their measures of 1870, of payment by results.

A class of objectors had put forward the most untenable argument that money grants to the Volunteers destroyed the character of the service as a Volunteer service. No doubt when Gen. Peel issued the permission of the Government to form Volunteer corps, the permission was burdened with the condition that no part of the necessary outlay for Volunteering was to fall on the public purse. This condition, however, we have seen was abrogated almost immediately, for the Government saw the necessity of giving 25 per cent. of rifles per enrolled, then 50 per cent., and by the end of the year 1859 the full quota of rifles per enrolled strength. The principle it was seen would not work; and while the Volunteer gave his time to the service of his country out of pure patriotism, it was certainly unreasonable of the public to expect that he should also provide the implements and machinery necessary to render that service. The British Army and Navy throughout is boasted of as a Volunteer Service, notwithstanding the adequate pay and rewards provided by the public, and yet no one on that account has ever attempted to deride the Army and Navy of Great Britain as other than patriotic and Volunteer Services.

APPENDIX.

RULES OF THE ST. — MILITIA SOCIETY, 1846.

Note to Page 38.

RULE 1ST—Name, Office-bearers, and Annual Meeting.—This Society shall be denominated the St. —'s Militia Society. Its managers shall consist of a President, Secretary, and Treasurer, with a Committee of Twelve—seven being a quorum,—who shall be appointed at the annual meeting, to be held upon —.

RULE 2ND—Persons eligible as Members.—All persons liable to be ballotted, who may be resident within the Parliamentary bounds of —, shall be eligible as Members, upon payment of 2s 6d as Entry-money.

RULE 3RD—Meetings of Managers, and General Meeting.—The President shall have power at all times of calling the Managers together for the transaction of business, and shall call General Meetings when thought necessary by the Managers, or upon having presented to him a memorial to that effect signed by at least twelve of the Members.

RULE 4TH—Amount to be Paid for Protection. — Previous to every Ballot, the Managers shall determine the amount to be paid by each member for his protection, from the ballot, and also the manner and time of payment. Should the sum agreed upon be afterwards found insufficient, it shall be in the power of the Managers to make such further call upon the members as may be deemed necessary.

RULE 5TH—Procuring Substitutes.—It shall be the duty of the Managers to procure Substitutes for such of the Members as may be drawn, but in cases where Substitutes cannot be obtained, they must pay the penalty prescribed by Act of Parliament.

RULE 6TH—Ballotted Members.—When a Member receives official intimation that he is ballotted, he must, within twenty-four hours after receiving his summons, transmit the same, along with his ticket, to the Resident Secretary or Treasurer, under a penalty of 5s.

RULE 7TH—Exemption of Members from Payment.—When a Member is Ballotted, he shall be relieved from further payment to the Society.

RULE 8TH—Members Leaving Town.—Members who may remove from — shall continue entitled to the privileges of the Society upon paying regularly the calls made upon them by the Managers.

RULE 9TH—Depositing Funds.—The funds shall be lodged in Bank in the name of the Society, and all drafts shall be signed by the Treasurer, and countersigned by the President and Secretary.

RULE 10TH—Society's Affairs.—At every meeting a docketted account of the Society's affairs must be produced by the Treasurer, who shall, if required, give security for his intromissions.

RULE 11TH—Forfeiture of Privileges.—Should a Member fail in paying any of the calls made by the Managers, he shall forfeit all title to a participation in the benefits of the Society.

RULE 12TH—Dissolution of Society.—The Society may be dissolved by a majority of its Members, at a General Meeting held for that purpose; but three months' notification of a motion to that effect must be given to the Managers.

RULE 13TH—Settlement of Disputes.—In cases of disputes between the Society and any of its Members, two men shall be chosen by each party, and these shall choose a fifth, all of whom must be above forty-five years of age, and the decision therefrom shall be held final.

RULE 14TH—Admission of Members.—The Rules shall be Subscribed by each Member on Admission, when he shall receive a ticket, signed by the President and Secretary, containing the date of his admission, together with the name, object, and date of institution of the Society.

RULE 15TH—Alteration of Rules.—The above Rules may be altered or amended at a General Meeting, on three months' notice to that effect being given to the Managers.

THE BATTLE OF GARSCUBE.

Note to Page 49.

DR. STRANG, in his "Glasgow and Its Clubs," recounts, in a most amusing way, the story of "The Battle of Garscube," from "Reminiscences of a Member of the Grog Club." The muster and march of the Volunteers of that day to the front is thus described—I was stopped in the street a little after one o'clock by a friend, who, with a face as long as a yard stick, communicated the fact that a serious disturbance had that day taken place in the parish of New Kilpatrick; and that the rioters, when the messenger left the place, were threatening to set fire to the house of Lord President Campbell, at Garscube, his lordship having incurred the displeasure of the populace for carrying the Militia Act into operation, in his capacity as Deputy-Lieutenant of the county. While busily conversing upon the subject, and discussing the means that would be resorted to for preventing such outrages, the sound of distant drums and fifes was heard advancing from the West to the East-end of the city, and on listening I immediately recognised the well-known assembly rattle of the Royal Glasgow Volunteers. I took instant leave, and hurried home to don my regimentals, and to attend to the summons.

. On arriving at George Square, which was the place of rendezvous, I found an unusually large assembly of the corps, all of whom were in high spirits, and eager for the fray. Three hundred bayonets were present. The Volunteers being successively ordered to "prime and load," "fix bayonets," "shoulder arms," and "by sections on the left backwards wheel," the word "March" was given, and off we paced boldly to face the foe. The day was one of those more in unison with the climate of Italy than of Scotland. There was not a single cloud in the visible horizon, nor a breath of wind to temper the rays of a scorching sun. The soldiers, unaccustomed to the tight-lacing of their scarlet jackets, and laden with heavy muskets and well-filled cartouche boxes, had not proceeded far on their march before every individual felt himself in an unusually "melting mood," and at length when the corps approached the spot which was to prove the field of its fame, every mouth was as parched as though it had been subjected to the sirocco of the Arabian Desert, while every eye looked more eagerly for an engagement with a tavern or a rivulet than with a rebel or a rioter. On approaching the Bridge of Garscube, the Colonel halted the regiment, and sent forward a detachment to reconnoitre. The light company to which I belonged having been selected for this important duty, we hurried on at double-quick; and, in due conformity with the established rules of military tactics, took possession, without opposition, of the bridge as the key to a position on the right bank of the Kelvin. When the regiment reached the *tête de*

pont, the Colonel looked on every hand for the enemy, but lo ! not even the ghost of a rioter came within the range of his visual organs. A few idle women chattered in knots, and criticised with apparent delight our dusty and broiling condition, while a band of boys, relieved from school, hailed us with the reiterated and elegant salutation of "*The Brosey Weavers.*" . . . No sooner had we grounded arms at the bridge than a council of war was summoned to consider ulterior proceedings, and particularly the best means of defeating the annoying attacks of General HUNGER, and combating the no less terrific onsets of his fearful auxiliary THIRST. The result of the conference was a resolution, carried *nem. con.*, that while a small party should be left to keep the rallying point of the bridge, the remainder should be permitted to ferret out for themselves what was individually requisite. Three hundred soldiers, with stomachs like those of a cormorant, and throats as dry as a potsherd, would have required a land more celebrated for milk and honey than that around Garscube. As it was, however, each individual seemed determined to cater for himself, and no sooner was the order given for a general forage than off flew the whole Volunteers, like locusts, over the face of the country. At least a dozen red coats were seen *billetting* themselves on every farm house, draining their churns, and *storing away* their cheese and banuocks ; while the few public-houses scattered along the roadside were relieved on that memorable day of all their stale beer, sour porter, and *humped* ham. . . . The foraging company to which I belonged consisted of two besides myself. One of these was an individual whose rosy cheeks bore indubitable tokens of having taken regular toll of everything that had passed through his mouth ; while the other had jaws so lank and skinny that they might have served for a lantern. The former, bating an unconquerable propensity to breaking the third commandment, was an honest-hearted Christian, and a universal favourite ; while the latter was a French *emigre*, with all the *politesse* and prejudices of the ancient *regime*. Besides being a Frenchman, he also played on the the French-horn, on account of which he had been admitted to the *band*. Having remarked some blue smoke coming through a thicket of trees, and judging wisely that a snug cottage would be there embosomed, we made a steeple-chase for the spot, and soon found ourselves in the audience chamber of a bustling matron engaged in freeing a large churn of its butter. "Gude save us, guidwife !" exclaimed my paunchy friend as we entered the apartment ; "I fin' we're jist come in the nick o' time ! Lord, woman, gi'e us a waight o' that soor milk as fast as you like, for we're on the point o' chok-ing. What a deevil o' a het day this has been for marching !" "What brocht ye sae far frae hame on sic a day !" said the matron jestingly ; "an whan ye left it, wha obleeged ye to bear sic a burden ? We kintra folk are no sae taen up wi' sodgering. We would rather bide at hame an min' oor wark. You're no come. I hope, to countenance thae fules that wud tak' oor gudemen awa' frae their hames against their ain will, and the will o' the Almighty—

that would mak oor bairns faitherless an' oorselves widows? It's a bonny like story, indeed. Tak my word for't, nae gude can come o' this Militia trade. It's quite contrary to baith the law and the Gospel. If you're come to talk to the gudeman about the maiter, I maun tell ye he's no at hame, nor winna be; so you'll just tak your drap drink an' gang your wa's." "Pardonnez moi, *Madame*," whispered Monsieur Collon, advancing towards the alarmed matron, kneeling down and kissing her hand; "*Vous vous trompez assurément*; you mak von gran' mistake, madame. By gar ve come to dis house not like dee *Voleurs* to rob you of every ting, far less of *Monsieur Votre marie*. *Oh Mon Dieu! de tout, de tout*. We do not vant your husband at all. *Ah, comme vous etes jolie, aimable! quels beaux yeux!* By gar—" "Tuts, man, get up an' dinna be fashious," interrupted the matron. "Are ye daft or glaiket? What is't yer're haverin' aboot? I dinna understan' thae blethers at a'. See and lay your lugs in that bicker. You look as tho' ye werena that ower often hame at meal time; an' since ye tell me ye hae naething to sae to the gudeman, I maun e'en try to bring you something better, as I jalouse your walk will hae gien ye a drouth like the packman's." Having offered our best thanks for the dame's kindness, she placed before us a large *kist bock*, a basketful of oaten cakes, and a bottle of mountain dew, to which my jolly companion and I paid our instant obeisance. The "gudewife," seeing the Frenchman rather bashful and backward in partaking of the feast, turned towards him, and said, "Come, come, Maister Scan-tooreesh, jist fa' tae, like yer freen' there, an' dinna let your modesty wrang ye." "Ah *Madame, vous me flatte trop*," said the musician. "By gar, you do me infinite honour. This bottermilk (taking a draught) is beautiful—*superb, magnifique*. Pretty well! Dis is your *vin du pays, n'est ce pas?* Permit me to drink your go-to-hel'." "Tuts, man, what are you gabbing at!" said the matron. "Tak' your pick and your drap, and keep your palavers to them that understan' them." Monsieur Collon immediately drew in a chair and commenced operations; and, in the true spirit of Dougald Dalgetty, tucked in what might at least serve him for the next twenty-four hours. Thinking that the repast, on the musician's part, merited a digester, I pointed to the bottle, and suggested to him the propriety of taking some of the stomach-soothing elixir. "Pardonnez moi, Monsieur," said the Frenchman, shrugging his shoulders, "dat *blue ruin*, as de Englishman call it; it do always put my whole head *tojours*, in one flame. I vill rader take von other drop of the Scottish *vin du pays*." So saying, he approached the churn, which was standing at an angle of about 75 degrees, for the more effectually freeing it of its contents. "What!" said my rosy-cheeked companion, "more of that stuff yet? Lord save us! That's awfu'!" "*Ne derangez vous pas*. I love dis ver moch, and will new tak' von oder gran' drink of it," putting his head into the churn. The gudewife, seeing the Frenchman's powdered wig and jaundiced visage within the precincts of what she of all things considered sacred to cleanliness, and hearing him

lapping the buttermilk, ran towards him, exclaiming, "Deils in the worrie-cow! Is he gaun to pollute my hail kirm o' mulk wi' his ill-faured, greasy gab and moosty pash!" whilst she accompanied the exclamation with a smart blow on the musician's back. Monsieur Collon, eager at the draught, and about precisely poised on the churn, no sooner received the blow than it threw him off his balance, and, to the utter dismay of all present, he was instantly seen to pop head foremost into the gaping vessel! The Frenchman's heels were, of course, the next moment kicking in the air, while a loud gurgling noise issued from the churn that demanded instant attention. In the twinkling of an eye I dashed forward and seized the musician by the limbs, and with one effort extricated the poor fellow from his wooden surtout. . . . The matron was in the deepest distress at being the innocent cause of such a mishap to the poor Frenchman. While Monsieur Collon was making up matters with the matron and her mirror, the roll of a distant drum awoke our attention, and warned us of the necessity of an immediate retreat. On regaining the bridge, we learned that the troop of the Glasgow Yeomanry Cavalry had, previous to our arrival, dispersed the whole pitchfork band of malcontents, who, after burning the parish records of Kilpatrick, had taken up a position on a neighbouring hill. There being no further danger apprehended, the Colonel, after a lengthy harangue, gave the welcome words—"Right about, face," and off marched the Volunteers at a smart pace for the city. As we trudged along the road, more occupied with the freaks of the foray than the feats of our prowess, a furious-looking dog was seen to rush down from a farm steading a little off the road. On observing its approach I instantly halted, and calling out to my paunchy companion, "Huzza, Gilchrist! there's an enemy at last for you! Will you meet him?" "By-gom, that's an awfu' ill-faured neebour," said my friend. "Shall it be blood?" and, without waiting a reply, up went the musket to his shoulder, off went the shot, but, alas! on came the mastiff. The danger was imminent; the dog looked as bold as a lion. "Charge bayonets!" cried I. "A la victoire!" blew M. Collon, and in a moment the supposed disseminator of hydrophobia received such a ticking of the steel as sent him to the right-about. My portly friend, however, determined that no quarter should be given, and made another fearful thrust at the retreating foe. Happily for the dog, but unfortunately for the Volunteer, the lunge missed its object, the steel pierced the earth, and over went my friend headforemost into the ditch, at the expense of his bayonet, which snapped, under the pressure of seventeen stone! After this tulzie, nothing remarkable happened till we arrived within a mile of Glasgow. Here, however, a scene occurred that is fresh in my recollection, while it still occasions considerable merriment among the small knot of septuagenarians that gazed upon it then. The rearguard, having telegraphed the approach of cavalry, and learning it was the Glasgow Light Horse, the Colonel wheeled us into line, and when the dragoons were in the act of passing, ordered a general salute. The

glittering of the firelocks, and the noise of the music, created very considerable confusion. But if the majority of this troop of chasseurs felt rather uneasy in their saddles, there was in particular in the rear one whose position and countenance betokened anything but security and self-possession. The Galloway this awkward wight bestrode, being as fiery as the proboscis of her rider, no sooner fixed her eye on so many new faces than she showed an ardent disposition to dissolve immediately her copartnery. The perilous prancings and curious curvettings that succeeded having attracted the attention, what was the astonishment of all to find that the Light Dragoon was no other than the would-be Bailie Lawbroad. Guiltless alike of the rules of Gambado and Pembroke, the tailor soon lost command of his steed, while the *persuaders*—from the early habit which their wearer had acquired of drawing up his legs when in danger—having been brought to bear rather unceremoniously on the flanks of the mare, made her throw up her heels and eject the rider from his saddle. The animal finding the rider embracing rather too kindly round the neck, set off at full gallop, and it was now a hundred guineas to a goose that the chasseur would ere a few minutes be gazetted a *field officer*. To the footpads, as the Volunteers were opprobriously designated by their brethren on horseback, the appearance of a trooper charging in the manner of the Deacon was anything but gall and wormwood, and no sooner did the corps recognise the copper nose of the Snip in a John Gilpin attitude than they, in defiance of all order, simultaneously roared out—"There goes the tailor riding to Brentford!" The loud shout, followed by the louder bang of the bass drum, having put more metal into the Galloway's heels, she soon shot ahead of the troop; and having shied, and flung up her heels at an abrupt turn of the road off went the tailor over a hedge into a cornfield, and on went the mare over the toll-bar, to the corn chest, which she soon reached, to the utter consternation of the snip's anxious consort, who awaited his arrival. . . . The corps, on reaching its usual place of rendezvous, was immediately dispersed, while the soldiers hurried home to calm the fears of their wives, mothers, and sisters. In the evening the club-rooms of the city rang with unusual mirth and jollity. Each roof re-echoed back the scenes of the day and of the foray; but, among them all, none occasioned more fun and laughter than the tale of the churn and the *promotion* of the tailor.

Thus began, and thus ended, the ever-memorable day of "The Battle of Garscube"—a day unstained with blood, unsurpassed by heat, alike famous for its foray and for the capture of one prisoner; a day, in short, which proved the brightest gem in the garland of Glasgow Volunteer glory. . . . The corps which so eminently distinguished itself on that eventful occasion scarcely survived the close of the century which gave it birth, while the generality of happy faces that grinned with delight at the ludicrous plight of Deacon Lawbroad, have now, as Hamlet says, "few left to mock their grinning;" and had I not perhaps been reminded the other day of the immortal action of this gallant corps, by perusing the

equally deathless deed of its bounty on the wall of the Royal Infirmary Hall, might possibly have never dreamed of becoming the humble annalist of its military glory.

THE "WET RADICAL WEDNESDAY," AND THE DISCOMFORTS OF THE SHARPSHOOTERS' BIVOUAC.

Note to Page 77.

Dr. Strang also recounts his own experience as a Volunteer on the "Wet Radical Wednesday" as follows (see *Glasgow and Its Clubs*):—

There is no town in Scotland, Greenock always excepted, which, right or wrong, has gained for itself the unenvied distinction of being blessed with so much rain as Glasgow; and perhaps on this account some might think that its titular saint should have been St. Swithin instead of St. Mungo. . . . While the citizens of Glasgow have been from this peculiarity of climate necessarily deprived but too frequently of the advantages of out-door amusements, and while, also, it may be inferred that there is not sufficient sunshine to render the streets like those of Paris, the successful scene of constant turmoil and revolution, they have, on the other hand, experienced the countervailing blessings which heavy outpourings of rain can produce, by dispersing monster meetings of malcontents, and putting to the route an inflamed and turbulent mob of the unwashed. On no occasion, perhaps, was this better exemplified than in the spring of 1820, and on a day, too, which has been happily known by the epithet of the "Wet Radical Wednesday of the West." . . . As a key to the extraordinary excitement that prevailed in Glasgow about the period to which we allude, it may be mentioned that, in addition to many out-door meetings of the working-classes, called for the ostensible object of ameliorating their condition, and at which orators showed to starving men that the only panacea for all their calamities was to be found in Universal Suffrage, Annual Parliaments, and Vote by Ballot. Scarcely a night passed, during the autumn and winter of 1819, in which the streets of Glasgow were not crowded with an idle populace ready for revolt, or the Magistrates reading the Riot Act, and the King's cavalry clearing the thoroughfares. . . . For several mornings during the end of March, 1820, might be seen hundreds of young men, dressed in dark-green uniforms and armed with rifles, hurrying through the streets, at least an hour before the city bells summoned the labourer to his work, in all the eagerness of feverish anxiety towards George Square, at that moment the rendezvous of "The Glasgow Sharp-

shooters." The object of this early hurry-scurry was to await the arrival of the London mail, with the view of meeting any emergency which might arise in Glasgow from any threatening or rumoured rising in the manufacturing districts of England. . . . In the hour of supposed peril, the youthful members of this truly National Guard (800 strong) had enrolled themselves; and about six months previous to the time we would now illustrate, they had received at the Barracks their implements of war. . . . For many days previous to the famous "Wet Wednesday" was the town kept in hot-water by the most threatening reports of approaching riot and rebellion; and from Sunday morning, when the famous, or rather infamous, inflammatory placard was posted at the corner of the streets, all the public works and factories were closed, while the miners in and around Glasgow struck work, and wandered through the city in idle crowds, or collected in gloomy groups about the corners of the leading thoroughfares. As a safe-guard and protection against lawless aggression, troops were being called in from every quarter to meet the now imagined rising. ! . . . The proclamation of the Magistrates, too, ordering all the shops to be shut at six, and all the inhabitants to be indoors at seven, instead of tending to inspire courage, created fear, while flying rumours from the neighbouring manufacturing towns and villages, of mustering hordes of rebels, increased the general alarm. Such was the state of matters when, on the morning of the 5th of April, 1820, as one of the Glasgow Sharpshooters, I leaped at five o'clock from my bed, at the *reveille* sound of the bugle, and hastened to the rendezvous of the regiment. Before six o'clock, raw and murky though the morning was, I found myself among 300 bayonets, drawn up in column of companies, ready to act at a moment's notice. . . . The corps never appeared in greater spirits nor more ready, if need be, to rush against the whole Radical pikes that might muster. In silence and suspense the Sharpshooters thus stood till at length a messenger arrived declaring that the London mail had reached the Cross, and that as yet all was quiet in England. The arms were instantly grounded, bayonets unfixed and returned, and the order for dismissal given, with a *caveat*, however, that the Green continuations should not be doffed, but should be worn during the day, to meet any sudden emergency that should arise. And, Heaven knows, not a few occurred on that eventful Wednesday before the city clocks had chimed midnight. . . . The civic authorities, alarmed for the safety of the city, sat in solemn conclave during the whole day, in the Buck's Head Hotel, while the military chiefs held their council of war within the same place. Pickets of Dragoons rode out on all the roads leading to and from the town, to bring in every information they could collect, and especially to announce the approach of any body of Radicals that might be marching towards the city. At length, just as the clock struck three, a rumour flew like lightning through the town that thousands were on the road from Paisley, and would ere long enter the city. The very whisper of such intel-

ligence created a universal panic. Shopkeepers at once put on their shutters, locked their shops, and hurried home. The principal streets presented the image of a siege. In a few minutes the Horse Artillery rattled along the causeway, and took up a position at each end of the bridge across the Clyde; while strong bodies of both cavalry and infantry hurried down at double quick to support this important position. The buglers of the Sharpshooters blew the assembly call, and hundreds of green-coated soldiers might be seen hastening to George Square. The whole day was gloomy and showery; but at this moment the windows of heaven opened and poured down such a torrent of rain as fairly cleared the streets of all loiterers, and left scarcely a soul thereon except the military, who, if they then encountered neither gun, pike, sabre, or horsefly, met with as severe a ducking as ever fell to the lot of any one who ever wore a uniform. The watery saint had, in fact, taken forcible possession of the skies, and seemed determined to use his powers as long as he could, and so effectually did he use them, that by four o'clock the redoubtable Falstaffian army of Paisley malcontents had dispersed into thin air, while the Military had returned to their quarters, and the Sharpshooters to their homes. . . . On my arrival at my own house, where I found a group of anxious faces ready to welcome me, I soon doffed my dripping uniform, which I ordered to be placed before a blazing fire, and having donned my usual attire sat down to a comfortable repast, in the hope of having nothing to do but go to bed, of which, from having caught a bad cold and sore throat, I was in some need. Under this comfortable belief, I scarcely allowed the city clocks to strike nine before I consented to put my feet in hot water, swallow a gruel, and place my wearied limbs under the blankets. Forgetful of the past and of the future, I soon began to slumber, if not to sleep, when, just as I had arrived at a state of semi-unconsciousness, methought I heard the echo of a bugle call. Was it a dream or a reality? It was impossible for some minutes to tell. But, alas! another fell blast resounded on my ear, and I at once awoke to the certainty that I must, in spite of sore throat and all other ills, again leave my comfortable and health-restoring resting place, and prepare for another threatening conflict. I rang instantly for a light, which was at once brought, and on its arrival I espied my dried regimentals gaping to receive the limbs of the already exhausted feather-bed soldier, and at once leaped into my Lincoln-green attire, buckled on my accoutrements, and seizing my rifle, which always stood by my bedside, sallied forth to the street, where, meeting a knot of those resident in the same locality, we fixed our bayonets and hurried on, fearless of danger, towards the monument of the hero of Corunna. The night, like the afternoon, was dark and dismal. The wind blew, and the rain rattled on the house-tops. The gutters rushed like rivulets, and scarce a lamp was able to withstand the extinguishing blast. . . . On reaching the Square, which we had now done for the third time that day, we were told that, in order to save us from the pitiless pelting of the storm, the Quarter-master had got

the neighbouring church of St. George's open for our reception, and right glad were we to learn that we had so near a prospect of a covered shelter. The scene which met the eye within this ecclesiastical edifice was perhaps the most striking that can be imagined. Each pew was crowded with men fully equipped and ready for battle, each with his bayoneted rifle in his hand, eager to know, and ready to execute, his coming duty ; a few glimmering candles tended to throw an air of gloomy grandeur over the silent and gaping ranks. The whole scene and circumstances recalled Salvator Rosa's patriotic group of heroes assembled within the *Terrione del Carmine*, the night when Massaniello sat in council deliberating on the safety of Naples ! In the midst of this breathless silence Colonel Hunter ascended the stairs of the pulpit, and from that sacred spot led his patriotic followers that a few minutes before the bugle last sounded, a rising had actually taken place in the East part of the city ; that a Radical *reveille* rattle had been beat ; and that a knot of men had been seen marching in arms against the King ! In such a state of matters it was necessary that the corps should remain all prepared, in case their services should be required. From the universal cheer which followed these words, it was plain the Sharpshooters were ready for every emergency, and long and patiently they waited for the coming foe, but hearing nothing except the distant storm, which, however, of itself was sufficient to have put the most enthusiastic Radical *hors de combat*. And this, indeed, it is believed it actually accomplished, for the night passed slowly and quietly on, till at length the Colonel, finding that his corps was not called upon to act, wisely decided upon sending all home except one company, which, under Captain William Smith, was marched to Green Street to guard the Royal Bank from Radical spoliation—Many curious stories have been told of the expedients resorted to by wives, mothers, and sisters to retain the gallant Sharpshooters within doors on this critical night. One had his rifle hid ; another could not find his uniform ; and another, who had just been married, was urged to remain at home, on the prudent plea that " on such a night powder would not burn ;" while others were slyly told " that they might fight on any night but this ! " It is believed, however, that in spite of the best efforts used to retain many from the rendezvous, there was scarcely a single individual who did not answer his name. Thus commenced, and thus ended, the famous day in Glasgow history—a day big with threatenings of riot and rebellion, full of alarm and trepidation to many of her timid inhabitants, replete with foolish fears of those who ought to have known better things, and marked by a military ardour on the part of the citizen-soldiers worthy of a better cause and a more dangerous enterprise ; day in which the elements conspired to cool excited imaginations, and to disperse the handful of miserable malcontents which nought but imbecility and madness could have roused to a threatening attitude ; in short, a day which proved that rain and Radicalism cannot co-exist, and in the event of any similar turmoil being got up, the steam-engine and a gravitation water-pipe would prove a far better means of quelling it than the 6-pounder and the rifle !

A RADICAL RAID.

Note to Page 80.

The following sketch, being a "Reminiscence of the Radical Time, 1819-20," was furnished by the author to the "Port-Glasgow Garland," an annual, published in 1845. Some of the facts were communicated to him by the old soldier who was watchman on the grounds on the occasion, as well as by a medical gentleman who visited one of the wounded Radicals. The names and localities as given are fictitious. The name of the young man killed was Adam Cochran, and of the house attacked, Foxbar, in Renfrewshire :—

During the years 1819-20, commonly called "The Radical Time," when the county was on the border of open rebellion, those visionaries who had chalked out, in fair proportion, a model Government, far surpassing that under which they lived, and who hoped to revive the democratic principles of the French Revolution once more in Europe, had formed themselves into secret societies ; and, notwithstanding the vigilance of Government, they seemed prepared to drive things forward with a high hand : and they carried on their proceedings in open day, in defiance of the authorities and the military. Many of the actors in the story about to be related are still (1844) alive, and some of them occupy comparatively high stations in society ; we shall therefore conceal names and localities, and refer only to the main facts. In so bold an undertaking as the attempt to overturn a Government and to establish a new era, it may safely be premised that many took part in these romantic proceedings from no other motive than the excitement thereby produced. Inexperienced, rash, hot-headed young men, who had either themselves mixed in the daring scenes of the previous war, shortly before concluded, or who had heard them narrated by friends or companions who had served in them. The time was more one of action than of thought, and the very men who hold by the same principles to this day, on sober and calm reflection, look back on that period as one of rashness and folly. Among the means adopted for pushing forward the revolutionary cause, one plan was that a few of the more daring spirits should patrol the rural districts in quest of arms, and levy contributions of them on the farmers and gentry. Peter Brown was the son of a respectable tradesman, and was doated on by his father. He was an active and a clever young man, possibly a little wild and adventurous in his disposition. Unhappily for himself and his family, he mixed himself up with others in the political squabbles of the times. The scene of operations sometimes assumed the form of an open-air meeting, where the dupes, armed with pikes, old fire-arms, and bludgeons, were harangued by their designing and often shallow leaders. Not confining, however, their operations to meetings, they occasionally

ted the troops and the authorities, throwing stones and mud at irregular militia as they passed, and pestering the gentlemen with jeering epithets. Often they indulged in practical jokes, or wanton outrage, by breaking the panes in the windows of the reputed loyal, or foolishly destroying public property—the street lamps, or the windows of the Town Hall. In fact, there seemed to be as much youthful blackguardism in these proceedings as political feeling. Probably many of those who professed to be actuated by the principle of Radical Reform, neither knew nor cared much of the matter, and gave their countenance from mere curiosity or thoughtlessness. Subsequent events of the period, including that of Bonny Muir, prove the truth of our view of the matter. The squabbles and adventures of the period Peter Brown and his associates often mingled for the diversion they afforded, and, possibly from a sort of careless belief in the principles expounded. In

midnight excursions in search of arms, committees existed and appointed that the malcontents should act by turn. An event, however, occurred which, for a time, put a period to these lawless practices, in one quarter of the country at least. The mansion-house of Glenburn stands in a retired and solitary spot. It is a plain country house, surrounded by trees and shrubbery, with a lawn before the door. It is situated close to a country road, skirting the foot of a hill, and is surrounded by out-houses, and one or two cottages at no great distance. The laird of Glenburn was known to be disposed to the Government, and in consequence of the serious situation of the country an armed sentinel was appointed to patrol the grounds for the protection of the property. One evening Peter Brown and his companions were absent from home later than usual, and their friends were anxious on their account. That evening the family of Glenburn had retired to rest in the hope of security; but at midnight a party, concealing their numbers under the shades of darkness, entered the grounds, aroused the inmates, and alarmed them by demanding arms. The laird himself appeared at a window and expostulated with the assailants, but they repeated their demands, promising to go away peaceably if granted, and, if not, threatening violence; one, who seemed the oldest of the party, stood immediately under the window, and insisted on compliance. The laird said he had arms, and, producing a pair of pistols, said he should have them, but that he would first empty them, upon which he fired the pistols in the air. Those of the party who were in the back-ground, thinking themselves fired on, returned volleys, balls passing through the window close to the squire, and striking the roof of the chamber. Several shots were exchanged in confusion. The firing soon brought the watchman to the spot, with a member of the family, who resided in one of the cottages. Both were armed. On arriving upon the scene of action the watchman, in defence of his family, took aim through the hedge, separated from the road, and fired his piece at the nearest of the assailants. The Radical party, finding themselves attacked from an unexpected quarter, and seeing one of their number fall—

several groans announcing that others were wounded—immediately retreated. The gentleman who fired the shot, immediately on dispersing the attacking party, mounted horse and galoped bravely along the infested road, in order to procure the protection of a party of dragoons, who very soon arrived. We believe the insurgents mistook the clatter of the messenger's horse's feet for a patrol of cavalry, and concealed themselves, so thoroughly were they cowed by the events of the night. Shortly after the assailing party had left the place, the sentinel, in examining the grounds, saw an object in a reclining position lying in a bush. He touched it with his fixed bayonet. It was a dead man. The fatal bullet from behind the hedge had pierced his heart. Next morning it was known that the members of Peter Brown's family were in deep distress. His father was inconsolable, wringing his hands and calling on the name of his beloved, and favourite son,—he had been the victim of the previous evening. Several workmen did not appear at their respective places of occupation. Various were the excuses made for their absence. There was a secret somewhere, and suspicion pointed to that fatal evening. Surgeons were cautiously called on, and their humane feelings appealed to, in behalf of the suffering parties, and they were led blindfolded to their patients' bedsides. Some of the medical men refused, while others, on humane grounds, complied. The same surgeon's advice was seldom twice obtained; and, owing to the variety of treatment the patients received, their sufferings from their wounds were dreadful. For the purpose of concealment they had to be conveyed on litters from place to place, in secrecy, and during the night. Latterly, most of the actors in that night's tragedy were smuggled out of the country, as well as many more who, after the collapse of their wild schemes, sought safety in exile. Many have since returned who are well-known to have taken part in the mad and foolish attempts then made. For many years after, parties existed who vowed vengeance on the head of the brave man who so nobly defended his paternal home. He, also, left the country. Such is a brief "Reminiscence of the Radical Time."

GENERAL SUMMARY OF VOLUNTEER STRENGTH IN ARMS IN THE YEARS 1860 TILL 1877.

THE War Office Summary of Returns, as now issued, does not go further back than 1863. Prior to that period, probably, the returns sent in to Government cannot be so well relied upon, but Colonel MacMurdo, Inspector General of Volunteers, made up tables for the use of the Volunteer Commission of 1862, for the three previous years ending March 30. From these and a return made in a statistical brochure in 1863, and the official War Office Returns subsequent to 1863, we have compiled the following table, showing the enrolled strength in each year of the various arms of the Volunteer Force.

There is a seeming discrepancy between Colonel MacMurdo's figures and those of the brochure referred to in the years 1860 and 1861, but this may arise from the fact that the former were made up only to 30th March in each year, while the latter were made up to 1st June. We only give Colonel MacMurdo's totals in these years, the details of the different branches of the service being from the other tables referred to. From 1863 downwards, the figures are those of the War Office, and taken from the returns presented annually to Parliament.

Year.	Light Horse.	Artillery.	Engineer.	Mounted Rifle.	Rifle.	Total Enrolled.
1860	885	19,000	600	—	121,000	141,505
—	—	—	—	—	—	*119,283
1861	1490	25,825	3390	—	147,890	178,595
—	—	—	—	—	—	*161,400
1862	*682	24,363	2904	656	134,096	162,681
1863	728	26,052	3757	548	131,850	162,935
1864	797	29,992	4343	564	134,866	170,544
1865	830	32,010	4823	438	140,383	178,980
1866	843	33,754	5233	434	141,301	181,545
1867	699	35,568	5511	394	145,752	187,864
1868	752	37,884	6593	435	153,530	199,190
1869	667	37,459	6789	387	149,985	195,287
1870	841	37,434	7097	196	148,325	193,893
1871	836	36,897	6632	159	148,084	192,608
1872	703	33,914	6174	192	137,246	178,279
1873	629	32,930	6067	175	132,136	171,937
1874	556	33,550	6301	175	134,805	175,387
1875	448	34,453	7030	177	142,752	180,080
1876	550	34,622	7427	179	142,723	185,501
1877	429	35,433	7960	144	148,860	193,026

* Colonel MacMurdo's figures.

TOTAL STRENGTH AND EFFICIENCY OF ALL ARMS OF THE VOLUNTEER FORCE, 1868 to 1871.
From the Official Parliamentary Returns.

Year.	Maximum Establishment.	Supernumeraries.	Efficient.	Non-Efficient.	Enrolled	Extra Efficient.	Who have obtained Certificates of Proficiency.			Present at Inspection.	Percentage of Efficient to Enrolled.	Percentage of Extra Efficient to enrolled in Light Horse, Engineers, Mounted Rifle and Rifle Arms.	Percentage of Men Present at Inspection to Enrolled.
							Officers.	Bergeants	Total.				
1868	226,156	—	113,511	49,424	162,935	47,871	—	—	—	—	69.66	34.96	—
1869	226,490	—	123,707	46,837	170,544	62,626	—	—	—	—	72.53	44.55	—
1870	226,661	—	133,848	44,636	178,484	65,980	—	—	—	—	74.99	45.04	—
1871	229,402	—	142,849	38,716	181,565	78,285	—	—	—	—	78.67	52.96	—
1872	226,812	—	156,216	32,648	187,864	90,588	—	—	—	—	82.62	56.45	—
1873	245,748	—	170,298	28,896	199,194	102,224	—	—	—	—	85.49	63.37	—
1874	244,931	—	168,477	26,810	195,287	106,560	—	—	—	—	86.27	66.88	—
1875	244,966	—	170,671	23,222	193,893	113,761	—	—	8,457	139,901	88.02	72.7	72.15
1876	244,232	—	172,619	19,989	192,608	117,121	—	—	10,064	138,334	89.62	76.6	71.82
1877	244,818	—	160,737	17,542	178,279	114,080	—	—	11,582	137,922	90.16	79.02	77.36
1878	240,067	—	153,216	18,721	171,937	—	—	—	12,911	136,115	89.11	—	78.58
1879	3262	—	161,100	14,287	175,387	—	—	—	14,152	139,861	91.85	—	79.74
1880	236,685	3262	168,709	12,371	181,080	—	—	—	14,869	145,753	93.16	—	80.49
1881	238,261	3333	174,184	11,317	185,501	—	—	—	16,525	151,753	93.89	—	81.8
1882	238,059	3653	182,810	10,216	193,026	—	—	—	16,306	156,378	94.77	—	82.56

* The Class Extra Efficient was abolished this year, the extra qualification being imposed on the ordinary efficient.

† The new order of Proficiency was instituted this year, carrying with it an additional grant of 50s to every Officer and Sergeant who obtained a certificate from a Board of Examination.

ADVERTISEMENTS.

THE MILITARY RECORD

AND VOLUNTEER NEWS.

A PAPER FOR THE ARMY, MILITIA, & VOLUNTEERS.

Edited by CAPTAIN JOHN CRAWFORD, Author of "History of Defensive Organization from the Earliest Times to the Volunteer Movement of 1859," &c.

The Military Record and Volunteer News has been established to meet a want much felt among the Volunteer and Auxiliary Services throughout the country to have an independent journal specially devoted to the advocacy of their interests, because it is desirable that the great question of National Defence, out of which the Volunteer Force and the Military Organization of the past nineteen years have sprung, should receive more attention than is usually bestowed upon it by the general newspapers of the day.

The Military Record and Volunteer News represents the interests of the Military Services generally, and seeks to establish relations at the Headquarters of the various Districts and Brigade Depots, and thereby unite in one common bond, as they ought to be, the sympathies of the Regulars, the Militia, and the Volunteers. To the Services generally such a paper must be of great value, as it contains all official information issued from the War Office, as well as intelligence of Military arrangements at Headquarters of Corps and Districts.

No pains is spared to make the journal the most PERFECT RECORD OF SHOOTING EVENTS, and for that purpose communications have been opened up with all the Affiliated Rifle Associations in the world. Efforts are also made to secure reports of matches in the army, in which rifle shooting has now become, as among Volunteers, an important item of practice and recreation. Regulars and Volunteers will thus be enabled to compare the skill of their respective Services.

Communications on matters relating to the Services, Shooting, &c., are requested from all parts of the country. These should be addressed to the Editor, from whom they will receive the most courteous attention.

The Army and Auxiliary Forces' Intelligence is ample and authentic; and as the price of One Penny, at which it is published, puts the *Military Record* within the reach of all, it commands an influential circulation, and is a most valuable medium for advertisers.

Advertisements will be inserted in the *Military Record* at Three Shillings per inch, single column, and liberal Discounts will be allowed for frequent repetitions.

The Paper is published every Wednesday at *Three o'clock p.m.*, and no Advertisement can be received later than Twelve o'clock of the day of publication.

TERMS OF SUBSCRIPTION—PAYABLE IN ADVANCE.

One Year (delivered in Town or Country),	...	...	6s. 6d.
One Half-Year,	Do.	...	3s. 3d.
One Quarter,	Do.	...	1s. 7½d. prepaid.

Money Orders and Cheques to be made payable to JOHN CRAWFORD.

OFFICE—22 BATH STREET, GLASGOW.

To be had of all News Agents.

GARDINER & CO.,

BY SPECIAL APPOINTMENT .



CLOTHING CONTRACTORS

TO
HER MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT.

Estimates, with Samples of Uniforms and Accoutrements for the Auxilliary Forces, will be sent on application.

In the case of a CONTRACT being extended to MORE THAN ONE YEAR, or for LARGE QUANTITIES, SPECIAL QUOTATIONS will be given.

GLASGOW, ----- { 50 & 52 ARGYLE STREET,
 { And 3 MILLER STREET.

LONDON, { 1 to 9 COMMERCIAL ROAD.
31 to 35 HIGH STREET, E.
And 59 & 60 CORNHILL, E.C.

ESTABLISHED 1829.

W. ALEXANDER & SON,
GOLDSMITHS, DIAMOND MERCHANTS,
JEWELLERS,
SILVERSMITHS, WATCH AND CLOCK MAKERS,
109 BUCHANAN STREET,
AND
3 GORDON STREET,
GLASGOW.

SILVER PLATE, WATCHES, CLOCKS, DIAMOND
ORNAMENTS AND JEWELLERY, &c.,
SUITABLE FOR
MARRIAGE PRESENTS, BIRTHDAY, CHRISTMAS,
AND NEW-YEAR GIFTS.

RIFLE, ARTILLERY, CURLING CLUB & BOWLING
GREEN PRIZES IN MEDALS, CUPS, &c.

Highland Costume Ornaments, Masonic Badges,
&c., &c.

CANTRELL & COCHRANE,

CHEMISTS

AND MINERAL WATER MANUFACTURERS,

DUBLIN & BELFAST.

*Proprietors of St. Patrick's Well; and of the Nassau
and Cromac Waters.*

THESE celebrated Mineral and Aerated Waters are exported to nearly all Countries of the World, and are the ONLY waters to be obtained on board of the vessels of the principal Home and Foreign Shipping Lines.

GINGER ALE, the most popular of all *known beverages.*

SELTZER, POTASH, and SARSAPARILLA, the most beneficial.

EXPORT AND SCOTTISH AGENCY—

53 SURREY STREET.

J. J. ANDERSON, AGENT.



JAMES BROWN

OPTICIAN, &c.,

**76 ST. VINCENT STREET,
GLASGOW.**

OPERA & FIELD GLASSES, from 10s. 6d. upwards.

The **BINOCULAR TELESCOPE**, remarkably efficient for
Target Practice.

POCKET BAROMETERS. PEDOMETERS.

PHOTOGRAPHS OF SCOTTISH SCENERY.

**Portable Cooking Apparatus for Tourists and
Pic-Nic Parties.**

STEREOSCOPES, GRAPHOSCOPES, &c.

*N.B.—Spectacles adapted to the Sight by the
Improved Optometer.*

SPORTSMEN'S HEAD-QUARTERS.

J. D. DOUGALL,

GUN & RIFLE MANUFACTURER

To H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and H.B.H. the Duke of Edinburgh

39 GORDON STREET, GLASGOW,

AND

59 ST. JAMES' STREET, LONDON, S W.

BREECH-LOADING GUNS & RIFLES

AMMUNITION

AND ALL REQUISITES FOR THE MOORS.

VOLUNTEERS' REQUISITES.

**Repairs, Adjusting Sights, Pulls, Verniers,
Guncovers, Pouches, &c.**

FISHING TACKLE DEPARTMENT.

A LARGE SELECTION OF

Salmon and Trout Rods, Reels, Lines, and Flies,

SUITABLE TO VARIOUS LOCALITIES.

FLIES DRESSED TO ORDER.

ESTABLISHED 1760.

45



